CITY COUNCIL CITY OF NEW YORK

-----X

TRANSCRIPT OF THE MINUTES

of the

JOINT COMMITTEES ON EDUCATION, PUBLIC SAFETY AND JUVENILE JUSTICE

-----X

November 10, 2009 Start: 1:12pm Recess: 6:30pm

Council Chambers

HELD AT:

City Hall

BEFORE:

ROBERT JACKSON PETER F. VALLONE SARA M. GONZALEZ Co-Chairpersons

COUNCIL MEMBERS:

Council Member Bill de Blasio Council Member Eric Martin Dilan Council Member Simcha Felder Council Member Helen D. Foster Council Member Daniel R. Garodnick Council Member James F. Gennaro Council Member James F. Gentile Council Member Jessica S. Lappin Council Member John C. Liu Council Member Domenic M. Recchia, Jr. Speaker Christine C. Quinn 1

A P P E A R A N C E S (CONTINUED)

Elayna Konstan Chief Executive Officer Office of School and Youth Development New York City Department of Education

Michael Best General Counsel Department of Education

James Secreto, Assistant Chief Commanding Officer of the School Safety Division New York City Police Department

Jack Donohue, Deputy Chief Commanding Officer, Office of Management Analysis and Planning New York City Police Department

Gregory Floyd President Local 237, Teamsters Union

Holly Thomas Assistant Counsel NAACP Legal Defense and Educational Fund, New York

Donna Lieberman Executive Director New York Civil Liberties Union

Edward Josey President NAACP, Staten Island

Brian Lombrowski President Community Alliance for the Ethical Treatment of Youth

Liz Sullivan Education Program Director National Economic and Social Rights Initiative

A P P E A R A N C E S (CONTINUED)

Rudy Ofor Representative New York Civil Liberties Union

Michael Mulgrew President United Federation of Teachers

Stephen Cruz Student (Senior) Robert F. Kennedy High School

Carlos Cruz Father of Stephen Cruz

Jeffrey Rothman Attorney New York Civil Liberties Union

Leesha Harbigan Member, DRUM (Desis Rising Up and Moving) Member, Urban Youth Collaborative

Robert Moore Senior, Bushwick School for Social Justice Youth Leader Make the Road New York, Urban Youth Collaborative.

Adama Wendt Student Youth Adult Borough Center, Wilson Campus

Chastity Serriano Senior, Bushwick School for Social Justice Youth Leader Make the Road New York, Urban Youth Collaborative.

Miguel Rodriguez Graduate, New Explorers High School for Film Humanities Organizer, Yaya Network Youth Leader, Sisters and Brothers United

```
A P P E A R A N C E S (CONTINUED)
```

Ysidis Santana Student, Marble Hill High School for International Studies Youth Leader, Sisters and Brothers United

Manny de la Cruz Core Leader, Sisters and Brothers United Member, Urban Youth Collaborative Student, Urban Assembly School for Applied Math and Science

Arcadio Javier Guerrero Student (junior), Urban Assembly School for Applied Math and Science Youth Leader, Sisters and Brothers United Member, Urban Youth Collaborative

Jody Gopaul Student (senior), DeWitt Clinton High School Youth Leader, Sisters and Brothers United

Nicki Hamilton Youth Leader Sisters and Brother United

Yoshira Cividanes Student (junior), Community School for Social Justice Member, Sisters and Brother United

Fatima Student (senior), DeWitt Clinton High School Leader, Sisters and Brother United

Dr. Shirley H. Smith Member (former), Community Education Council Member, Community Board Two

Minerva Morales Member New York City Coalition of Educational Justice A P P E A R A N C E S (CONTINUED)

Kirsten Reyes Student (fifth grade) PS306, The Bronx

Tammy Green Brown Parent

Brian Favors Teacher, Bushwick Community High School Director, Sanco for Community Empowerment

William Jusino Principal Progress High School

Nancy Rosenbloom Attorney Legal Aid Society

Tara Foster Attorney, Education Rights Project Queens Legal Services (of Legal Services, NYC)

Nelson Marr Education Attorney Legal Services NYC, Bronx

Chris Tan Project Director, Juvenile Justice Project Advocates for Children

Scarlet Spence Student Urban Assembly School for Performing Arts

Stephanie Hernandez Student Franklin K. Lane High School A P P E A R A N C E S (CONTINUED)

Elizabeth Reynoso Student Brooklyn Lab

Jerome Jones Student Franklin K. Lane

Kalina Gonzalez Student, Franklin K. Lane Member, Future of Tomorrow, Urban Youth Collaborative

б

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 7 |
|----|--|
| 2 | [gavel] |
| 3 | SERGEANT-AT-ARMS: [off mic] Quiet, |
| 4 | please. Find seats. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Good |
| 6 | afternoon, everyone, and welcome to today's joint |
| 7 | hearing on proposed Intro Numbers 816-A, by the |
| 8 | Education, Public Safety and Juvenile Justice |
| 9 | Committees. My name is Robert Jackson, I Chair |
| 10 | the Education Committee, my, we're joined by our |
| 11 | colleague Peter Vallone, Jr., to my right here, |
| 12 | who Chairs the Public Safety Committee, and to our |
| 13 | colleague, Sara Gonzalez, who chairs the Juvenile |
| 14 | Justice, Justice Committee. This is a bill that I |
| 15 | sponsored that would amend the City Charter and |
| 16 | Administrative Code of the City of New York, in |
| 17 | order to increase transparency with respects to |
| 18 | school discipline and school safety agents. I |
| 19 | just want to take a few opening, make a few |
| 20 | opening remarks, and then we move on to opening |
| 21 | statements from my colleague Peter Vallone, Jr., |
| 22 | Chair of the Public Safety, and Sara Gonzalez, |
| 23 | Chair of the Juvenile Justice Committee, and from |
| 24 | Speaker Quinn, who will be joining us. Proposed |
| 25 | Intro 816-A would require the Department of |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 8 Education and the Police Department to provide 2 information regarding school discipline and school 3 safety agents to the City Council. The bill would 4 5 require four main things: first, it would require the Department of Education to report to the City 6 7 Council on a quarterly basis the quantity and 8 severity of student discipline actions, such as 9 principal and superintendent suspensions; second, it would require the New York City Police 10 11 Department to report to the City Council on the 12 number and type of complaints received against 13 school safety agents; third, the bill would require the NYPD to make a, to make quarterly 14 15 reports to the City Council on the number of 16 students arrested and/or issued summonses in school; finally, the bill would raise awareness of 17 18 the process for making complaints against school 19 safety agents, by requiring 3-1-1 operators to 20 inform any caller seeking to make a complaint 21 against a school safety agent, that complaints are 22 to be lodged with the NYPD Internal Affairs 23 Bureau; it would also require the New York Police 24 Department and the Department of Education to 25 inform the public how to make a complaint, by

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 9 posting instructions on the first page of each of 2 their websites, and posting a sign in each police 3 4 precinct, and each Department of Education school 5 building, explaining that individuals may call 3-1-1 to make a complaint against a school safety 6 agent. Everyone is concerned about safety in 7 schools for students and staff alike. Since the 8 9 New York City Police Department first assumed 10 primary control of school safety and security in 11 1998, the administration has reported decreases in 12 total crime committed in our schools. However, 13 there are still too many situations reported by students and advocates in which students feel 14 15 harassed or threatened at school, often, by the 16 very people who are supposed to protect them. Too 17 often, typical adolescent behavior that would be treated far differently outside of school can 18 become criminalized when it occurs inside a 19 20 school. With that in mind, it is incumbent upon 21 us to ensure that schools remain environments that 22 are conducive to teaching and learning, not institutions that feel like prisons. As I said at 23 24 our last joint hearing on school safety in October 25 of 2007, I'm concerned that an aggressive and

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 10 strictly punitive approach causes tension and 2 conflict in schools, and has a negative impact on 3 the learning environment, and subsequently on 4 5 student achievement. I'm still concerned that we're not using enough proactive strategies, like 6 conflict resolution, and mediation programs, and 7 8 other methods of teaching students how to resolve 9 disputes nonviolently, to prevent violence from occurring in schools in the first place. I still 10 11 believe that we need policies that are balanced 12 between protecting students and nurturing them, to 13 ensure that all New York City public school 14 children are able to enjoy the safe and supportive 15 learning environment to which they are entitled. 16 I also believe that this bill is a necessary first 17 step to achieving that safe and supportive learning environments for all students, since it 18 will provide some of, some transparency around 19 20 student safety and discipline, that is sorely 21 lacking right now. Today, we'd like to get 22 feedback on proposed Intro Number 816-A, as well 23 as hear ideas on how to improve both safety and 24 supports in our schools' learning environments. 25 Everyone who wishes to testify today must fill out

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 11 |
|----|---|
| 2 | a witness slip at the Sergeant-of-Arms in the |
| 3 | front of the room, and please indicate on your |
| 4 | witness slip whether you are here to testify in |
| 5 | favor or in opposition to proposed Intro Number |
| 6 | 816-A. And I want to point out, however, that we |
| 7 | will not be voting on the bill today, as this is |
| 8 | just the first hearing. To allow as many people |
| 9 | as possible to testify, testimony will be limited |
| 10 | to three minutes per person. And also because we |
| 11 | have members from three different committees here |
| 12 | today, and two agencies to question, I ask our |
| 13 | colleagues to limit their questioning to no more |
| 14 | than five minutes total so we can move forward. |
| 15 | I'd now like to turn to our colleague Peter |
| 16 | Vallone, Jr., the Chair of the Public Safety |
| 17 | Committee, for his opening statements. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Thank you, |
| 19 | Mr. Chair, it's an honor to do this with you and |
| 20 | Sara. We've been joined by Simcha Felder, thank |
| 21 | you Mr. Council Member. Welcome everyone, it's |
| 22 | clear from the amount of committees involved here |
| 23 | and the amount of people in the room, and the |
| 24 | amount of people at the, at the witness table, |
| 25 | that this is a topic of interest to many, many |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 12 people. I have been personally involved in school 2 safety for time now, as Public Safety Chair, as a 3 member of Robert Jackson's Education Committee, 4 5 and probably most importantly, as the father of two girls who have spent eight years in our public 6 schools. The City Council sponsored at my request 7 8 two bills already, one which facilitated the 9 introduction, the installation of security cameras 10 at schools, which has been very helpful; and the 11 second, which pertains to today's hearing, in 12 2005, which mandated that the DOE for the first 13 time provide information to the public on the amount of crimes in individual schools. As a 14 15 parent, prior to that law, you could find out 16 about the amount of, you could find out about what 17 was on school lunch menus on the web, but not 18 about the amount of crime in any individual 19 school. So we passed that law in 2005, and 20 unfortunately it is not being completely complied 21 with, and I can't wait to ask questions about 22 that. The information, my bill requires the 23 information be broken down by category of crime, 24 and by school. The MMR, once a year, breaks down 25 crime by school but not by category. And the DOE

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 13 website at one point had a link to a site which 2 broke down crime by category, but not by school, 3 4 and that link no longer exists. So, that will be 5 very interesting to hear the DOE talk about why they're not complying with the law, because this 6 7 law is very similar, and if you're not going to 8 comply with that one, we'll have some problems 9 with this one also. We are here today to speak 10 about the relationship between NYPD school safety 11 officers, the students and the teachers and the 12 other staff at the DOE. Many people were here 13 when we discussed these issues at a prior hearing, I think it was 2007, on this very topic, and many 14 15 of us are still confused, as to exactly what 16 happens in school when an incident occurs. The 17 police are apparently in charge when there's a 18 crime, the schools are apparently in charge when it's not a crime. Who determines whether it's a 19 20 crime? Who knows? We all work together, that was 21 basically the testimony a few years ago, and we 22 look forward to finding out whether that's been given some more clarification. Today we're 23 24 talking about a bill introduced by Chair Jackson, 25 which will provide much greater transparency. We

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE all understand that schools need to be welcoming 2 places where our kids can learn, but first and 3 foremost they need to be safe, safe environments. 4 5 There's been continued improvement thanks to our police department in the safety of our schools. 6 7 In 2009, there was a decrease of 13 percent in the 8 seven most violent crimes in schools compared to 9 '08, which in turn showed a decrease from the 10 previous year. Any violence in school is too 11 much, but we can all be hopeful about the gains 12 we've made. It's the Council's job, however, to 13 do oversight, and that's what we're doing here 14 today, and that's what this bill will provide, a 15 way for us to do oversight by getting needed information. We've got lots of interested 16 parties, so I will end now and turn to our co-17 chair, Sara Gonzalez. 18 19 CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Thank you, 20 Chairs Vallone and Jackson. I am Sara Gonzalez, 21 and I'm the Chair of the Juvenile Justice

22 Committee. I would also like to welcome all of 23 you here today. I will keep my remarks short as I 24 understand we have many witnesses to get to. The issue of school safety is linked to juvenile 25

14

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 15 justice. Unfortunately, some of our City's 2 students are, or have been involved in, the 3 juvenile justice system. And some of those were 4 5 introduced into the system as a result of something that occurred in school. Additionally, 6 7 increases in the use of discipline for minor 8 infractions may cause already struggling students 9 to get even further behind and become more detached from school. This increases the 10 11 likelihood that a child will drop out of school 12 and engage in delinquent behavior. There is no 13 question that everyone benefits from safer 14 schools; however, minority and low income students 15 are disproportionately affected by the 16 criminalization of school discipline. Research shows that students of color are more likely to 17 receive higher penalties for minor infractions and 18 19 are disproportionately targeted for punishment. 20 This disparate impact is reflected in the fact 21 that over 95 percent of the youth entering the 22 City's DJJ detention facilities are Africa-23 American or Latino. The bill we are hearing today 24 will provide more information to the public 25 regarding school discipline, which we will enable

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 16 |
|----|--|
| 2 | to, us to evaluate how we're doing, and to make |
| 3 | better decisions about this issue as a whole. I |
| 4 | am deeply concerned about the way that safety and |
| 5 | discipline are handled in our City's schools. I |
| 6 | think more information and transparency will |
| 7 | benefit parents and children, so I look forward to |
| 8 | hearing from all of our panels today. Children do |
| 9 | deviate from their characters, and it is important |
| 10 | that we keep an eye on this. And I just want to |
| 11 | say as Chair of Juvenile Justice Committee, it is |
| 12 | so significant that we look and we prepare for the |
| 13 | future, and respect security. Thank you. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you, |
| 15 | Council Member. Okay. We have witnesses from the |
| 16 | Department of Education and the New York City |
| 17 | Police Department: Elayna Konstan, Department of |
| 18 | Education; Michael Best, Department of Education; |
| 19 | Assistant Chief James Secreto from the New York |
| 20 | City Police Department; and Deputy Chief Donohue |
| 21 | from the Police Department. I don't know who's |
| 22 | decided to go first. Could you please, if you |
| 23 | don't mind, everyone identify themselves and what |
| 24 | position you hold with your agencies, if you don't |
| 25 | mind. So. |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 17 |
|----|--|
| 2 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Good afternoon, |
| 3 | everyone. I'm Elayna Konstan from the Department |
| 4 | of Ed, the Chief Executive Office of the Office of |
| 5 | School and Youth Development. Good afternoon, |
| 6 | Chair Jackson, Chair Vallone and Chair Gonzalez, |
| 7 | and members of the Education, Juvenile Justice and |
| 8 | Public Safety Committees. As I just said, my name |
| 9 | is Elayna Konstan, and I'm joined here today with |
| 10 | our Department of Education's General Counsel, |
| 11 | Michael Best. Thank you for the opportunity to |
| 12 | appear before you to update you on our work on |
| 13 | school safety, and to share our thoughts regarding |
| 14 | the proposed Intro Number 816-A, also known as |
| 15 | "The School Safety Bill." I come before you as an |
| 16 | educator who has served for 37 years in the New |
| 17 | York City public schools, as a special education |
| 18 | teacher, a school based supervisor, a district |
| 19 | supervisor of clinical services, a director |
| 20 | instruction for a high school superintendency, and |
| 21 | a deputy superintendent. I'm a graduate of the |
| 22 | New York City public schools, and so was my son |
| 23 | who attended New York City schools, as well. From |
| 24 | both personal and professional experience, I know |
| 25 | that safe and orderly environments are a necessary |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 18 precondition for effective teaching and learning. 2 This is why the Department has made school safety 3 a key priority in our efforts to improve student 4 5 achievement. Over the course of this administration, DOE representatives have had 6 7 several opportunities to testify on the topic of school safety. On each occasion, we were able to 8 9 report that our schools were safer than during our 10 previous appearances. Today is no exception. 11 According to our colleagues at NYPD, during the 12 2007/2008 school year, we achieved record low 13 level of crime in our schools. And in '08/'09, crimes were lower still, with a 7.7 percent 14 15 reduction in violent crimes, and a 20 percent 16 reduction in total crime in schools citywide, over 17 the prior year. When we look at our impact 18 schools, total crime went down 45.2 percent, and 19 violent crime decreased by a remarkable 46.7 20 percent over the prior school year. And while 21 it's only November, we are on track to achieve 22 record levels of safety in our school for a third 23 consecutive year. To put this into perspective, 24 the level of crime in our schools has decreased so 25 dramatically, that the handful of schools

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 19 experiencing the largest number of violent crimes 2 today, would not have been included among the most 3 violent by any measure, since we began the impact 4 5 program in 2004. Our schools report similar trends in the most serious levels of disciplinary 6 7 infractions. From 2006/7 to 2007/8, our schools 8 experienced a 13.5 percent decrease in level five 9 infractions, the most serious level of school based incidents. In 2008/'09, schools reported an 10 11 additional 9.3 percent decrease in level fives 12 over the previous year. And perhaps most 13 remarkably, these decreases in serious incidents 14 developed concurrently with an overall increase in 15 reporting. School staff are reporting and 16 recording more of the incidents that they witness 17 among students, and even so, the most serious of these infractions have been consistently and 18 19 steadily decreasing. While we are justifiably 20 proud of these accomplishments, we know that there 21 is always more work to do, and we appreciate your 22 attention on this important issue. It's, it is 23 worth nothing that we have achieved theses 24 improvements in school safety through our strong 25 and successful partnership with NYPD, through our

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 20 concentrated efforts of our outstanding educators 2 and administrators, through innovations of 3 social/emotional education, through 4 5 developmentally appropriate guidance support, meaningful student engagement, and consistent 6 7 enforcement of the citywide standards of 8 discipline and intervention measures, commonly 9 known as the "Discipline Code." Our approach to creating a safe and supportive environment is 10 11 grounded in the belief that safety is the 12 responsibility of the entire school community. 13 Each year, the Discipline Code is shared with all 14 students, parents and staff members. It outlines 15 clear expectations for behavior and equally clear 16 consequences if those standards are not met. We 17 seek public feedback on the code every year, and 18 have made changes annually based on the feedback, 19 including extensive input from our students. In 20 delineating consequences for the Discipline Code, 21 the Code addresses two simultaneous goals: 22 holding students accountable for their behavior, 23 and turning negative incidents into an opportunity 24 for growth, by providing a range of guidance 25 supports to improve behavior and foster success.

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 21 Consistent and equitable implementation of the 2 Discipline Code has been a critical factor in 3 improving the climate and culture of our schools. 4 5 We have also made considerable progress in finding ways to accurately collect and publicly share 6 information about school safety, while protecting 7 the privacy rights of our students and families. 8 9 Since I last testified, and in direct response to 10 your request during that hearing, we have made 11 significant upgrades to our system that support 12 tracking of student suspension data. These 13 upgrades will allow us to disaggregate demographic characteristics such as race, sex and grade level, 14 15 at the time of the disciplinary action. We 16 recently finished a first school year pilot of 17 this system, and will be able to share district 18 data from that pilot once it has been reviewed for 19 accuracy. And as you know, we work closely with 20 our partners in NYPD and the Mayor's Office of the 21 Criminal Justice Coordinator, to analyze school 22 based crime data, which we do publish on the DOE 23 website. The propo bill presents us with yet 24 another opportunity to share critical information 25 about school safety with the Council and with the

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 2.2 The proposed bill will further enable us 2 public. to understand the factors that support healthy, 3 productive and safe educational environments. 4 Ιt 5 will also help us to build on our progress in improving student safety, to ensure that all 6 parents feel confident about the wellbeing of 7 their children in our schools. At the same time, 8 9 we are obligated by local, state and federal law to maintain students and families privacy rights, 10 11 without res--with respect to education records 12 which cannot be released without explicit written 13 consent. Revised regulations for the federal 14 Family Education Records Privacy Act, or FERPA, 15 released last December, strengthen our obligation 16 to ensure that students' identifying information 17 is not disclosed, and reinforced the position that 18 data can be considered identifying even when we do 19 not explicitly list names, students' names or 20 identifying number. Under the new FERPA 21 regulation, providing demographic data that could 22 allow any member of the school community to 23 identify a student is akin to identifying that 24 student, and is prohibited. It is essential that 25 young people involved in disciplinary incidents

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 23 have the opportunity to turn their behavior around 2 and succeed in school. And parents whose child 3 has ever been disciplined in school, from a 4 5 serious infraction down to a small misstep, knows how important it is that their child's right to 6 privacy in this matter is protected. And so we 7 work hard to balance the critical importance of 8 9 transparency with our equally important responsibility to maintain confidentiality of 10 11 student records. Given this balance, we propose 12 some adjustments to the reporting requirements of 13 the bill, to ensure that Council Members and the 14 public receive the largest possible data set 15 without violating FERPA. We have already shared 16 some of these recommendations with the Council, 17 and look forward to continuing to work with you on 18 these specifications. As you'll likely know, education scholars have found that in school 19 20 districts of all types and sizes nationwide, low 21 income students, students of color and students 22 with the greatest academic needs are 23 disproportionately punished for involvement in 24 incidents. Research on how school systems can 25 sustainably address this apparent

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 24 disproportionality remains in its early stages. 2 We believe that analyzing and releasing 3 demographic data about discipline issue will help 4 5 us better evaluate how that trend exists, in New York City. And just as we have made significant 6 gains in closing the academic achievement gap 7 between black and Latino students and their white 8 9 and Asian peers, we will utilize promising 10 research based practices to help us understand and 11 close any version of this disciplinary gap that 12 might exist in our schools. As currently written, 13 Intro Number 816-A proposes the releaser of 14 disciplinary data disaggregated by students' race 15 or ethnicity, sex, age, special education 16 classification and the infraction codes 17 identifying the category of incident that led to 18 disciplinary action. To meet the goal of this 19 bill, the Department proposes to release 20 disciplinary data disaggregated by students' race 21 or ethnicity, sex, grade level, whether or not the 22 student received special education services, and 23 the infraction codes identifying the category of 24 incident that led to the disciplinary action. 25 While we are committed to transparency in this

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 25 area, we must remain cognizant that including 2 these demographic categories significantly 3 increases the likelihood that a member of the 4 5 school community could identify an individual young person involved in these incidents. 6 То maximize transparency, and support understanding 7 8 of this critical information, while protecting our 9 students privacy rights, we propose to release this data set at the district level annually, 10 rather than at the school level. Separate from 11 12 the aforementioned data on disciplinary actions, 13 the proposed bill also asks the Department to 14 share data on school discharges and transfer that 15 result in disciplinary actions. This aspect of 16 the act presents a different kind of challenge, 17 one is that both philosophical and practical. The 18 fact is that in 2006 to present, only two students 19 have been expelled from the New York City public 20 school system, in both cases as a result of 21 seriously violent disciplinary infractions. As a 22 system, we focus on providing opportunities for 23 students to grow, change and excel in a variety of educational contexts and environments. We are 24 25 confident that our strategy of integrating

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 26 opportunities for engagement with accountability 2 for individual behavior, and the provision of 3 student support services, is effective because it 4 5 has yielded remarkable results in reducing recidivism. For three consecutive years, fully 85 6 percent of our students who receive a 7 8 superintendent suspension did not commit another 9 offense serious enough to warrant a second. And 10 during that same three year period, an additional 11 eleven percent of those students who received a 12 second suspension never committed a third. 96 13 percent of our students who receive superintendent 14 suspensions are only suspended once or twice. 15 Separate from multiple suspensions, the bill asks 16 about transfers. To ensure that transfers never occur without fully considering how the school has 17 18 attempted to meet the students' needs, New York 19 State law requires a separate hearing, independent 20 of the disciplinary hearing, if a principal seeks 21 to transfer a student. Specifically, State Ed Law 22 3214 permits a principal to initiate involuntary 23 transfers in cases where it is believed that a 24 pupil would benefit from the transfer, and this is 25 quote, "or when the pupil would receive an

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 27 adequate and appropriate education in another 2 school program or facility." In such cases, 3 however, the principal must initiate a special, 4 separate hearing, to request an involuntary 5 The process of a principal requesting 6 transfer. and a student receiving an involuntary transfer is 7 8 exceedingly rare. In 2007/8 only 57 transfers in 9 the entire New York City school system were assigned to students, through this independent 10 11 hearing. And in '08/'09, the number was only 55. 12 Somewhat more often, though still quite rare, a 13 parent may request a voluntary transfer subsequent to a disciplinary suspension, if he or she 14 15 believed that a student would benefit from a fresh 16 start, or be better served in another educational 17 setting. And yet only 531 voluntary transfers, 18 representing just 3.9 percent of the students 19 involved in these suspensions, occurred last 20 school year. By every measure, our disciplinary 21 systems ensure that we give our students extensive 22 opportunities to recover from infractions, to 23 succeed academically, to develop socially and 24 emotionally, and to graduate. The Department has 25 established clear protocols to protect each

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 28 student's right to remain in school through age 2 21. We are required to give notice to students 3 4 and their parents of the right to remain in 5 school, and schools must schedule a meeting, called a "planning interview," before a school 6 may, a student may be discharged. Students who 7 are over compulsory school age, and have been 8 9 absent long term, can only be discharged following outreach and a scheduled planning interview. 10 Ι 11 share these details to illustrate a critical 12 point. Our policy on student discharges is very 13 clear. We make every effort to reengage students 14 regardless of the context. Students are not 15 discharged as a result of disciplinary actions, 16 except in the rarest, most egregious cases, 17 resulting in two expulsions over the past three 18 school years. Even those students who are 19 discharged after a planning interview have the 20 right to reenroll through age 21. For virtually 21 all students, the discharge process I have just 22 described is completely separate from the 23 discipline process. We are deeply committed to 24 providing all students with a safe, supportive 25 climate and culture in which to learn and grow, so

29 1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE they can succeed and graduate. We are equally 2 committed to addressing the academic, social and 3 emotional needs of students who exhibit 4 5 challenging behaviors. And we are invested in openly sharing information that will illuminate 6 our areas of progress and our targets for growth. 7 8 We work hard to ensure that our code is enforced 9 equitably, while recognizing that appropriate boundaries must be established, and disciplinary 10 11 actions must be taken when students violate 12 community expectations, endanger themselves, their 13 peers or the adults who support them. We remain 14 focused on the twin goals of supporting student 15 successful achievement and development, and 16 building the capacity of school staff to create 17 and foster success, while allowing for course correction when a student needs additional 18 19 support. Thank you for your time today, we look 20 forward to your ongoing support of school safety, 21 and to working with the Council to modify Intro 22 Number 816-A so that it can become yet another 23 effective tool in our efforts to continue to 24 improve school safety and indeed New York City 25 public schools as a whole. I'm happy to answer

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 30 |
|----|--|
| 2 | any questions later. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 4 | We're going to hear the remarks from the NYPD, and |
| 5 | then we are entertaining questions from both |
| 6 | agencies. We've been joined by our colleague, |
| 7 | Speaker Christine Quinn, and our colleague Helen |
| 8 | Diane Foster of The Bronx. And with that we'll |
| 9 | turn to NYPD, I believe Assistant Chief? Who's |
| 10 | going to give the testimony? Could you just |
| 11 | identify your other colleagues that are present at |
| 12 | the, at the dais with you, if you don't mind. |
| 13 | JAMES SECRETO: Okay. I'm |
| 14 | Assistant Chief James Secreto, I'm the Commanding |
| 15 | Officer of the School Safety Division. With me is |
| 16 | Deputy Chief Jack Donohue, he's the, yes, he's the |
| 17 | Commanding Officer of OMAP, which is the Office of |
| 18 | Management Analysis and Planning. I have my boss, |
| 19 | Chief Douglas Ziegler, the Chief of Community |
| 20 | Affairs, and my Executive Officer, Vincent Coogan, |
| 21 | also a Deputy Chief in School Safety. Good |
| 22 | afternoon, Committee Chairs, members of the |
| 23 | Council. Again, I'm Assistant Chief James |
| 24 | Secreto, again I'm here with Chief Jack Donohue, |
| 25 | Commanding Officer of the Office of Management, |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 31 Analysis and Planning. One behalf of Commissioner 2 Raymond Kelly, we would like to thank you for this 3 opportunity to provide our comments regarding the 4 5 bill before you today, Intro 816-A. It has been almost eleven years since the functions of the 6 7 Board of Education's Division of School Safety 8 were transferred to the Police Department, giving 9 the Police Department the responsibility for managing school security personnel, and 10 11 designating school safety agents, or SSAs, to be 12 employees of the Police Department. We have 13 previously discussed with you the reasons for that change, and the level of crime that dangerously 14 15 compromise the safety and security of the City's 16 public schools at that time, to the ultimate 17 detriment of the educational mission. Our mutual 18 goal was to provide the highest level of safety 19 and security for students and school personnel, by 20 utilizing the Police Department's expertise, 21 experience and resources in reducing crime and 22 disorder in the schools. We believe that together 23 the Police Department and the Department of 24 Education have succeeded. We note the striking 25 improvement in the safety of our schools, the

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 32 increased professionalism of the school safety 2 agent cadre, more accurate reporting of crime in 3 schools, and the significantly higher level of 4 5 confidence in the security of their schools among students, educators and parents. From the 6 1999/2000 school year, to the 2008/2009 school 7 8 year, total crime in the schools decreased by 34 9 percent. Since the 2001/2002 school year, violent 10 crime in schools decreased by 25 percent. And the 11 seven major index felonies decreased by 33 12 percent. Further, non-criminal incidents, such as 13 harassment, disorderly conduct and trespassing, 14 which can also seriously disrupt the tone of a school, dropped 44 percent; and possession of 15 16 weapons and dangerous instruments dropped 43 17 These decreases are matched by the percent. 18 current year's experience. Since the beginning of 19 the current school year, total crime has decreased 20 by another 27 percent; violent crime, 22 percent; 21 and the seven major index felonies have decreased 22 by 24 percent. Non-criminal incidents have 23 dropped 29 percent, and possession of weapons and 24 dangerous instruments dropped by 32 percent. 25 These dramatic decreases are of course

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 33 attributable to the hard work of many people, from 2 both the NYPD and the DOE, with strong 3 participation and assistance of students and their 4 5 parents. But it is clear that the school safety agents are the backbone of school security. At 6 the time of the transfer eleven years ago, there 7 8 were 3,041 active school safety agents. Today, 9 the division is made up of 5,249 SSAs, a 73 10 percent increase. Approximately 70 percent of 11 those school safety agents are women, and 12 approximately 93 percent are black or Hispanic. 13 Virtually all our school safety agents are City 14 residents, and many SSAs are themselves parents 15 with children in the City's public schools. 16 School safety agents are responsible for 17 patrolling designated areas of the school, and in the immediate vicinity to maintain the order 18 19 necessary to further the educational process. 20 This may include challenging unauthorized 21 visitors, removing unruly students, and taking 22 enforcement action when necessary and appropriate. 23 We have previously discussed with you the 24 qualifications and training of SSAs, describing the a comprehensive 14 week training course they 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 34 receive upon hire, as well as the dynamic in-2 service training program we conduct. School 3 safety agents are an integral part of the school 4 5 community, and our confidence in their professionalism is supported by the most recent 6 7 citywide public school survey conducted by the DOE, reflecting the view of the people most 8 9 involved in the school, in the life of the school: the students, teachers and parents. The survey 10 11 revealed that 76 percent of students, and 92 12 percent of teachers feel safe in their schools. 13 And that 93 percent of parents feel that their children are safe at school. The majority of all 14 15 three groups, 74 percent of students, 82 percent 16 teachers, and 95 percent of parents, also feel 17 that SSAs help to promote a safe and respectful environment in their schools. With this in mind, 18 19 we would like to turn to the bill before you 20 today, composed of three major elements affecting 21 the Police Department: quarterly reporting 22 regarding complaints against school safety agents; 23 a public education campaign inviting the filing of 24 complaints against school safety agents; and 25 quarterly reporting regarding certain categories

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 35 |
|----|--|
| 2 | of information for criminal and non-criminal |
| 3 | incidents. We will first discuss the provisions |
| 4 | of the bill, which are directed in particular to |
| 5 | school safety agents. Intro 816-A selects one |
| 6 | distinct category of City employeeschool safety |
| 7 | agentfor treatment and oversight unlike that |
| 8 | directed to any other City's other 245,000 |
| 9 | civilian employees. Even beyond that given to |
| 10 | other agencies' uniformed officers. It's |
| 11 | provisions are modeled in large part on the |
| 12 | special scrutiny given only to the NYPD's police |
| 13 | officers. We respectfully oppose this portion of |
| 14 | the legislation as unnecessary, counterproductive |
| 15 | and potentially damaging to the fabric of our |
| 16 | school communities, and urge the Council to |
| 17 | refrain from enacting these provisions as drafted. |
| 18 | We understand the Council's interest in how the |
| 19 | Police Department handles complaints against |
| 20 | school safety agents, and have provided to the |
| 21 | Council a full description of how complaints are |
| 22 | made, and how they are investigated once they are |
| 23 | made. Briefly, all complaints against civilian |
| 24 | members of the service are reported to the |
| 25 | Internal Affairs Bureau, and are then assigned for |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 36 investigation depending upon the seriousness of 2 the complaint. The most serious complaints of 3 corruption and serious misconduct are retained by 4 5 IAB for investigation. Other complaints are investigated by either the School Safety 6 7 Division's Investigations Unit, or the local Integrity Control Officer. Through our 8 discussions with the Council's staff, we learned 9 that there was some confusion when individuals 10 11 seeking to make a complaint against an SSA called 12 the City's general service and complaint number, 13 3-1-1. We appreciated receiving this information 14 and we solved the problem by working with the 15 Department of Information Technology and 16 Telecommunications to ensure that every such 17 complaint is referred to the Internal Affairs 18 Bureau, which is again the proper entity within 19 the Police Department to receive it. But we must 20 strongly disagree with what seems to be a premise 21 underlying Intro 816-A, that the public must be 22 further educated as to how to make a complaint 23 against a school safety agent. We have seen no 24 actual evidence that a public education campaign to this effect is necessary. Instead, we have 25
1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 37 witnessed a highly publicized effort by the New 2 York Civil Liberties Union over the last several 3 4 years to encourage complaints against schools 5 based NYPD personnel. This effort which continues unabated, even included an offer of cash prizes, 6 7 topping out at \$1,000 in a 2006 contest entitled, "Who Runs Your School, the Principal or the 8 9 Police?" During the 2008 calendar year, there were 1,159 complaints of misconduct or other types 10 11 of incidents involving school safety agents. 12 However, the use of this overall number is 13 misleading if one intends to focus on what we think of as of the types of complaints handled by 14 15 the Civilian Complaint Review Board. Of the total 16 number of incidents involving school safety 17 agents, 174, or 15 percent, actually allege 18 unnecessary force, abuse of authority, 19 discourtesy, or offensive language. This is also 20 known as FADO. The rest reflected a variety of 21 misconduct allegations or personal situations 22 which might be found among the employees of any 23 large entity, whether public or private, and which 24 are not contemplated by the bill. We would also note that our thorough internal investigation 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 38 process resolves every complaint on the merits and 2 in an timely manner, including findings of 3 substantiation at a rate higher than those reached 4 5 in CCRB cases. When the Council has requested information in its oversight capacity regarding 6 the investigation of complaints against SSAs, we 7 8 have provided it, and will continue to respond to 9 such requests for information to the degree 10 practicable. Further, the steps envisioned by the 11 bill, to prominently advertise in schools and on 12 our websites, the ability to call 3-1-1 to make a 13 complaint against SSAs, can be seen as an invitation to drive a wedge between school safety 14 15 agents and the rest of the school community. This 16 type of campaign invites students who may be the 17 subjects of necessary action by SSAs to make 18 retaliatory complaints in a manner that can serve 19 to chill the very actions that are necessary to 20 keep the school safe and orderly. Unlike the 21 usually transitory encounters between police 22 officers and those who file complaints against 23 them, students and SSAs coexist in a close 24 environment on a day-to-day basis where there is a real risk that students could misuse the complaint 25

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 39 process in order to affect the ongoing performance 2 of the SSA in their school. We suggest that there 3 is nothing to be gained by further publicizing a 4 5 telephone number, 3-1-1, which is already firmly in the public consciousness as the way to make 6 7 complaints about City employees and services, while there is much to be lost in the relationship 8 9 between school safety agents and the rest of the school community. With respect to the language of 10 11 the bill itself, the public education component 12 would require 3-1-1 operators to transfer the call 13 to the Internal Affairs Bureau upon consent of the caller. However, the 3-1-1 system is not designed 14 15 to function in this manner. When a caller to 3-1-16 1 seeks to make a complaint against a school 17 safety agent, or any other civilian employee of 18 the NYPD, the 3-1-1 operator records the complaint 19 and forwards it to IAB through an electronic data 20 transfer. In emergency situations, the 3-1-1 21 operator will immediately transfer the call to 9-22 1-1. Of course, the caller always has the option 23 of calling IAB's action desk directly in order to 24 make a complaint. In addition, some of the 25 specific data points regarding complaints, which

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 40 would be required by Intro 816-A, are not 2 currently collected and would require new record 3 keeping system. For example, segregating 4 5 complaints by school district and tabulating the number of days a complaint has been pending. 6 7 Perhaps most problematic, the requirement that the 8 Council receive a report regarding each school 9 safety agent, individually identified, receiving more than one complaint, would likely result in 10 11 that information being shared throughout the 12 school community; notwithstanding whether the 13 subject complaints were substantiated or 14 unfounded. This provision in particular goes 15 beyond what we believe is a fair understanding of 16 the Council's oversight role. In order to gage 17 the practical impact of these portions of the bill 18 directed to school safety agents, we note the tremendous increase in CCRB complaints which 19 20 occurred after 311 was mobilized to accept. This 21 increase in complaints was however accompanied by 22 a large decrease in the number of complaints going 23 to full investigation or substantive conclusion. 24 In the analogous situation presented by Intro 816-A, we believe that the bill's combination of 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 41 recordkeeping requirements and solicitation of 2 complaints would result in a dramatic increase in 3 complaints filed, each of which would have to be 4 5 investigated. The bill would also demand an increase in the personnel and other resources 6 needed to fulfill its information sharing function 7 requiring a redesign of our internal databases in 8 9 order to collect and maintain the required information in the format desired. The overall 10 effect of the bill would be to consume the 11 12 resources that would otherwise be devoted to 13 fighting crime and maintaining order in the schools. At a time when it is a challenge to 14 15 maintain our core mission in the face of fiscal 16 constraints and a depleted workforce, it would be counterproductive to impose new recordkeeping 17 18 burdens on our agency. We have similar concerns 19 regarding the second major portion of the bill 20 affecting the Police Department, requiring a 21 quarterly report of selected activity in schools. 22 There is already posted on the DOE's website 23 school-by-school reporting of the number of major 24 crimes, other crimes and non-criminal incidents. 25 The bill would require reporting of information,

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 42 which is not centrally collected, which we suggest 2 would not serve a demonstrated need, and could 3 violate the provisions, the privacy provisions of 4 5 the Family Court Act. For example, because the numbers of students arrested and/or summoned is so 6 7 small, providing demographic data and student 8 status in each case could serve to specifically 9 identify the student involved. In addition, 10 requiring the Police Department to report on 11 student status is not practicable, since this data 12 is not relevant to the police action taken, and 13 would not be reflected in our reports. The bill 14 also seeks a report on the number of incidents 15 that arose due to metal detector or magnetometer 16 scanning, which implies that there is something 17 inherently problematic in the use of scanning. The use of scanning equipment in schools was begun 18 19 in 1988 by the Board of Education's Division of 20 School Safety. The program has been significantly 21 expanded and improved since the NYPD undertook 22 this responsibility, encompassing full time 23 scanning, part time scanning, and unannounced 24 scanning. There are, at a minimum, two lines for 25 scanning, one for male students, one for female

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 43 students, with a school safety agent of the same 2 gender managing the process, and conducting 3 4 handheld magnetometer screening as necessary. The 5 use of scanning routinely results in the discovery and seizure of hundreds of dangerous weapons each 6 year, primarily bladed instruments, as well as the 7 8 recovery of other weapons in the immediate 9 vicinity of the school, which have been discarded 10 there during scanning days. While we acknowledge 11 that scanning can be inconvenient and may result 12 in some delay to the start of the school day, we 13 firmly believe that scanning in general, and 14 especially unannounced scanning, is an invaluable 15 tool for the protection of students and school 16 personnel alike. For example, according to 17 published reports, in 1996, there were 126 guns recovered from the City's public school students. 18 19 During the last school year, there were six, and 20 so far this year we've recovered two guns in the 21 City's schools. In closing, we would like to 22 share with you our estimate of the fiscal impact 23 of Intro 816-A. Were the bill to be enacted, it 24 would require the addition of more than 100 member 25 of the Police Department to handle the anticipated

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE increase in complaint receipt and investigation, 2 and to fulfill the record keeping 3 In addition, it would take away 4 responsibilities. 5 from their duties, the fulltime equivalent of 102 school safety agents, for the purpose of 6 7 participating in the investigative process. At a time when the City's resources are under severe 8 9 strain, we suggest that enactment of Intro 816-A 10 as written would compromise our ability to 11 maintain safety and security in the City's public 12 schools. We have and will continue to provide information to the Council, which it seeks in its 13 14 oversight role. And we welcome a continuation of 15 the dialogue we have had regarding the language of 16 Intro 816-A. We will also continue our strong 17 partnership with the Department of Education to 18 build upon the gains we've made in ensuring the 19 best possible education for our children, in the 20 safest possible environment. Thank you, and we 21 would be pleased to answer any questions that you 22 may have. 23 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you,

24 Assistant Chief James Secreto, and let me turn to 25 our Speaker, Christine Quinn for comments.

44

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 45 |
|----|--|
| 2 | SPEAKER QUINN: Thank you. Thank |
| 3 | you. Thank you. |
| 4 | SERGEANT-AT-ARMS: [off mic] Quiet, |
| 5 | please. |
| б | SPEAKER QUINN: And thank you |
| 7 | everyone who is here to either testify or answer |
| 8 | question, there's a lot of hats if you turn around |
| 9 | and look at the piano there, it's kind of a funny |
| 10 | picture. Thank you, Chairperson Jackson and |
| 11 | Chairperson Vallone for giving me this opportunity |
| 12 | to make an opening statement. I just want to say |
| 13 | I've been here for some of the testimony, I'm |
| 14 | going to step out and come back later on, |
| 15 | particularly to listen to some of the students' |
| 16 | testimony. So, I apologize for jumping in and |
| 17 | out. I'm happy to be able to take part in the |
| 18 | different parts of today's hearings, because the |
| 19 | issues that are part of today's legislation are |
| 20 | ones that my staff has been working on for quite |
| 21 | some time. I want to thank the Council Members |
| 22 | who've been working with us on this, particularly |
| 23 | Chairperson Vallone, and inreally, really want |
| 24 | to thank Council Member Jackson, he and his staff |
| 25 | have been working very hard with us on this. I |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 46 also want to thank the Department of Education and 2 the Police Department for the time they have given 3 us, as well as the many advocates and students in 4 5 the room today, all of your feedback--all of your feedback and suggestions have helped us ask the 6 7 right questions, move this issue forward, and also get us to the place of this hearing today. I also 8 9 want to thank Chairperson Gonzalez, the Chair of our Juvenile Justice Committee, this is an issue 10 11 that intersects a number of different committees, 12 and I want to thank her and her staff for their 13 work as well. As all of us have been involved in 14 looking at the issue of school safety, a very positive thing has become very clear: that there 15 16 are a lot of people who care very deeply about 17 keeping our schools, our students, and our 18 teachers safe, so that everyone involved in our 19 school has the opportunity to do their very best. 20 The NYPD and the Department of Education should be 21 commended for bringing the level of crimes in our 22 schools to historic lows. We're lucky to have 23 people who are taking this issue seriously. 24 Teachers and principals and the other staff in our schools also deserve tremendous credit for making 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 47 this partnership with the Police Department work. 2 We're very lucky to have advocates who are doing 3 4 everything they can to improve our educational 5 process. And we are even more lucky to have students who are incredibly committed to their own 6 7 school communities who have stepped forward to tell their own stories, and stories at times which 8 9 I know have been difficult for them to tell. That's why I look forward to coming back and 10 11 hearing from the students later on today. So the 12 question isn't whether we have the commitment on 13 all levels to create safe, quality schools. The 14 question is are we doing everything we can to be 15 responsive to the needs of parents and students 16 that depend on us to be able to access education. 17 You know, over and over, in a lot of different 18 areas, the biggest complaint that my colleagues 19 and I, and I know Chairs Gonzalez, Vallone and 20 Jackson would back this up, the biggest complaint 21 we hear from parents and students is the lack of 22 transparency. And all due respect, Assistant 23 Chief, some of the statements you made underscore 24 that need for transparency. You said the 3-1-1 25 problem has been solved, how do we know that? You

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 48 said that your complaints within IAB are handled 2 in a timely fashion. You later on went to say, 3 but to keep the records that would tell us how 4 5 long, is too burdensome on the Department. We can't simultaneously know as a City that things 6 7 are happening quickly and efficiently, but as a 8 government, be unable to keep the records and make 9 them accessible, so the public knows that, and doesn't have to take our collective word as 10 11 government for it. The public tells us they need 12 this kind of information to be more accessible. 13 You don't have to look around for a lot of examples. My staff and I have heard it over and 14 15 over again. My staff's looked at the website for various agencies involved in school safety. And 16 17 we've found that information is frequently 18 incomplete, and provided in a non-uniform manner, 19 which can cause confusion. And when the public is 20 confused about public safety, that creates the 21 very wedge we are afraid to create. Uniformity in 22 this type of information is critical to 23 understanding how we keep everyone safe. Some 24 information can be found on New York State sites, 25 and some if available on DOE and other City sites.

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 49 Again, a lack of consistency. Some information is 2 available for certain years but not for other 3 These gaps and inconsistencies are exactly 4 years. 5 what we are working to try to fix through this hearing and ultimately through legislation. Now, 6 7 today what we're talking about is how can we improve the school safety situation, and also how 8 9 can we give the best information to those inside and outside of the system? I just want to say, I 10 11 believe the vast majority of school safety agents 12 are doing a terrific job. That's why I'm not 13 afraid to have the information be publicly accessible, because I believe it will stand up to 14 15 the scrutiny of anyone in the City, and we'll be 16 able to identify those few folks, which is true in 17 any and very industry, who have lost their way and 18 need guidance, assistance, or maybe, you know, 19 more significant actions than that. Today, in our 20 efforts, our bill is focused on providing more 21 information, and clearer information, in three 22 areas: discipline in schools, crime in schools 23 and complaints about school safety agents. Let me 24 say a word about this again. I want to be clear, 25 'cause I just said that the vast majority of

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 50 school safety agents are dedicated professionals 2 working with the only goal of protecting our 3 children and our teachers. At the same time, I 4 5 believe that just as accurate and detailed reporting about crime and discipline in our 6 schools will be a valuable tool for the City, so 7 will public information about the number of 8 9 complaints against school safety agents. We've heard it time and again, if you don't monitor it, 10 11 if you don't measure it, you can't manage it. 12 That underscores the efforts here today. All of 13 these components together will provide us with a 14 clearer picture of safety and discipline in our 15 schools. We can use this ultimately to identify 16 and solve any problems that may occur. Let me 17 just end with two points. One, Assistant Chief, 18 and I'm sorry I won't be able to stay for all of 19 your questioning, you did mention a fiscal impact 20 of 100 police officers. I know this is going to 21 shock you, we think that's extremely high. So we 22 would like to see -- and in the meetings we've had 23 with police, your Department has certainly said 24 you thought it would be a large number of 25 officers. We have not to-date been provided with

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 51 the exact economic analysis and crosstabs to work, 2 and hours that led you to the 100 number. 3 So we would like in writing and then a follow up in a 4 5 meeting, to get all of that information, so we can go through it with you. If we're wrong, we're 6 7 wrong, but go through it with you and see how we 8 think perhaps it fleshes out differently than your 9 number. So, I'll look forward to getting that? 10 Great, thank you very much. Let me also say, 11 these are significant issues we're working on, and 12 important issues, and the Department of Education 13 and the Police Department are right to raise 14 specific concerns that we not have unintended 15 consequences. So we look forward, under the 16 leadership of Chairs Gonzalez, Vallone and 17 Jackson, to working with everyone who has concerns 18 about this issue, to get to a piece of legislation 19 that isn't just right in concept, but is right in 20 every cross of a t and dot of the i, to make sure 21 we can move forward in a system that is fair to 22 everyone who is impacted by school safety; which 23 is really everyone in the City of New York, but 24 first and foremost children, the parents, and the 25 staff in our schools. Let me say we are, have a

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 52 lot of folks at today's hearing, which is a great 2 thing. There's still about 100 people who don't 3 4 have a place to sit. We apologize for that. We 5 have opened the Committee Room, which is to my 6 left, there are seats in there. We're working on 7 getting, you know, TV screens, etc., so you can 8 also see the hearing. But we are going to have to 9 ask folks, if you don't have a seat, to go into 10 the Committee Room, because we don't want the Fire 11 Department to come in and shut us down, 'cause 12 that would just be embarrassing with so many high 13 ranking police officers here. So, thank you for 14 allowing me the opening statement, and thank you 15 my colleagues. 16 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you, 17 Speaker Christine Quinn. We've been joined by our 18 colleagues [applause] we've been joined by our 19 colleagues Vincent Gentile of Brooklyn, Domenic 20 Recchia of Brooklyn, and Dan Garodnick of 21 Manhattan. Ladies and gents that are currently 22 here, if you have an empty seat that's next to 23 you, and either your coat or your bags are on 24 there, can you please remove that so that 25 individuals that want to attend can attend the

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 53 hearings. We would like to be able to have 2 everyone witness the ceremonies rather than listen 3 to the testimony. So, Sergeant-of-Arms, where 4 5 there's an open seat, if there are people waiting, please escort those individuals to that open seat. 6 7 Okay? With that--with that, let me just ask a 8 couple of questions, and it depends on up to 9 either NYPD or DOE who wants to respond to the question. I'll leave that to either one or both 10 11 of you. Since the last hearing, which was, I 12 believe in October of 2007, we have learned that 13 the original 1998 memorandum of understanding, commonly termed MOU, was extended in 2003. 14 Μv 15 question is, is that MOU still in effect today, 16 and does it currently govern the relationship 17 between the Department of Education and the New 18 York City Police Department? 19 MICHAEL BEST: The answer to that 20 is yes. 21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And 22 when does this MOU expire, if at all? 23 MICHAEL BEST: It was extended 24 without an expiration date, so until and unless 25 the Mayor of the City and the Schools Chancellor

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 54 agree that it's not going to be in effect anymore, 2 it remains in effect. 3 4 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Now, 5 did the extended MOU alter any of the terms of the 6 previous MOU? 7 MICHAEL BEST: Not really. Other 8 than extending it, it extended on basically the 9 same terms, it was a very, it's a very brief 10 document, which we can provide to the Committee is 11 need be, extending the MOU. 12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Now--13 was the MOU extended based on an evaluation by a 14 joint committee comprised, designees of the Mayor 15 and the Chancellor, because I believe that's what 16 was referred to in the original 1998 MOU. And if 17 so, who was part of that joint committee that made 18 recommendations or did a review of, as per the 19 original MOU? 20 MICHAEL BEST: Well, Chairman, I believe the MOU, the decision to extend the MOU 21 22 was made by the Mayor and the Schools Chancellor 23 who signed the extension. I believe that in the, 24 in the years before Mayor Bloomberg took office, there were in fact evaluations done by a joint 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 55 committee, and that the joint committee had 2 representations as outlined in the MOU, 3 representatives I believe of the Mayor's office of 4 5 the Criminal Justice Coordinator's office, the Board of Education, in the pre-marital control б 7 days, and I believe the Police Department, at 8 least attended those meetings, but I don't recall 9 exactly. It was, you know, it was extended at the 10 very--very close to the beginning of the Mayor's 11 term. And so I believe that it was done after, 12 after I knew reports had come out back then, and a 13 decision was made that in fact it made sense to extend the MOU. 14 15 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Was that done 16 in consultation with the City Council? Or any 17 other body outside of the Department of Education 18 and NYPD? 19 MICHAEL BEST: I don't believe that 20 there was consultation with the Council at the time that decision was made, no. 21 22 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now it's my 23 under--24 MICHAEL BEST: But to be, but to be 25 fair, I'm not entirely sure of that. I don't know

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 56 if discussions were had with the Council about it 2 happening, so I don't want to misrepresent the 3 4 extent of my knowledge on that. 5 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, I believe we received a copy of this--we received, I 6 7 believe, a copy of the letter of agreement from the New York Civil Liberties Union, that was 8 9 signed by Michael Bloomberg, Mayor; Joe Klein, 10 Chancellor; and approved as to the form by Acting 11 Corporate Counsel, I guess Freelander [phonetic], 12 I believe the name was, signature appears. And 13 it's agreed to as of 1/22/03, January, and it says 14 there that the memorandum may be amended or 15 terminated hereafter by written agreement of the 16 undersigned parties. So, in essence, the Mayor and the Chancellor would have to agree to amend or 17 18 terminate the agreement. 19 MICHAEL BEST: That is what it 20 says, yes, Chairman. 21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, 22 hereafter, I mean, this was dated January 2003 and the Mayor took office January, I think, 2nd, or 23 24 whenever the first day of January 2002 was, that's 25 about a year after he took, became the Mayor of

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 57 |
|----|--|
| 2 | the City of New York. Now, subsequent to this |
| 3 | amendment, were there any review of the MOU or |
| 4 | review of the, of the policies and procedures by |
| 5 | any committee whatsoever, and making |
| 6 | recommendations for amendments and/or changes to |
| 7 | the MOU of 1998? Because basically the January |
| 8 | 22 nd 2003 is just basically a paragraph. |
| 9 | MICHAEL BEST: Well, there are |
| 10 | regular meetings among, of a School Safety |
| 11 | Committee, which includes the Department of |
| 12 | Education, the Police Department and the Mayor's |
| 13 | Office of the Criminal Justice Coordinator, that |
| 14 | regularly reviews the data that, regarding school |
| 15 | safety, that is published, the level of, you know, |
| 16 | the incidents in the schools. There was a lot of |
| 17 | discussion of things like the impact schools back |
| 18 | when that was going on. And, you know, there are |
| 19 | a number of things that get done. So, it's, |
| 20 | there's a fairly regular meeting of a Committee of |
| 21 | interagency personnel who deal with this issue. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, does |
| 23 | that committee, did that committee come out of the |
| 24 | 1998 memorandum of understanding, or is that a |
| 25 | separate committee not related to this MOU? |
| | |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 58 MICHAEL BEST: I would say it comes 2 out of the, the 1998 memorandum of understanding, 3 which established the idea of a committee, and 4 5 that has continued throughout the Bloomberg Administration. б 7 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And is, what is the name of the committee, if you don't mind? 8 9 MICHAEL BEST: I think it's referred to as the School Safety Committee. 10 11 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, so, 12 make an assumption that's a citywide School Safety 13 Committee? 14 MICHAEL BEST: I--15 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: For DOE? I 16 mean--17 MICHAEL BEST: Forgive me, 18 Chairman, I'm--19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Because there 20 are School Safety Committees at every--21 MICHAEL BEST: Oh, right. 22 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: --location in 23 every school. 24 MICHAEL BEST: It's a very 25 different, it's a different thing than the, than

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 59 |
|----|--|
| 2 | the local school safety committee at a school. |
| 3 | This is a school, just, it's a committee of |
| 4 | representatives of the Department of Education, |
| 5 | the Police Department and the Mayor's Office of |
| 6 | the Criminal Justice Coordinator, which talk about |
| 7 | systemic issues related to the, to school safety, |
| 8 | including sometimes individual schools and issues |
| 9 | there, and sometimes issues across the entire |
| 10 | system, or districts, or parts of the system. |
| 11 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And do you |
| 12 | know how often does that committee meet? Are |
| 13 | there minutes of the meeting? Are there |
| 14 | announcement of the meeting? And, you know, I'm |
| 15 | trying to determine, you know |
| 16 | MICHAEL BEST: It's, I believe that |
| 17 | on ait roughly meets every couple of weeks. It |
| 18 | is not a public body, in the sense of, you know, |
| 19 | the, say the Council or the, or a, or the City |
| 20 | Planning Commission, or a, a body that would be |
| 21 | covered by the Public Officers Law and the Open |
| 22 | Meetings Law. It's an internal committee that's |
| 23 | contemplated by the MOU to discuss matters |
| 24 | pertaining to school safety. And that's what it |
| 25 | does. So it's not a, it's not a, it doesn't meet |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 60 |
|----|--|
| 2 | in a public forum, as the Council does, for |
| 3 | instance. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Are there |
| 5 | formal agendas of the meeting? Are there minutes |
| 6 | recorded? I'm trying to understand this |
| 7 | committee, the makeup of it, you described, that |
| 8 | it, and I would like to, if you don't mind, to |
| 9 | please present to, to this committee meeting, the |
| 10 | names of the individuals that are members of it. |
| 11 | Because is it, for example, is it the same |
| 12 | individuals? Or it's whoever is assigned at that |
| 13 | particular moment. Is there any continuity of the |
| 14 | individuals so that there is understanding about |
| 15 | what's being discussed? Are there minutes? Are |
| 16 | there agendas? What are the results of those |
| 17 | particular meetings? So forth and so on. In |
| 18 | essence, I want to know, and I think everybody |
| 19 | wants to know, when do they meet? Are there |
| 20 | announcements of it? Are there results that come |
| 21 | out of there that are implemented by NYPD or DOE? |
| 22 | That type of transparency. |
| 23 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: As a member of |
| 24 | that committee, I can talk a little bit about the, |
| 25 | about the consistency of the members who are on |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 61 |
|----|--|
| 2 | that committee. We do meet every two weeks, we |
| 3 | have agendas, it is an internal meeting, as Mike |
| 4 | Best indicated. So there aren't public |
| 5 | announcements about this meting. At the end of |
| 6 | each year, there is an internal annual report from |
| 7 | this committee, which is used to then, just talk |
| 8 | about publicly the information of, about school |
| 9 | safety, and data that comes out annually. So, it |
| 10 | is a regular meeting, the members of the committee |
| 11 | are consistent, and we can certainly get that, who |
| 12 | is on that committee to you. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: How many |
| 14 | people are on the committee? Three? Four? |
| 15 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Oh, no, it'sI |
| 16 | don't have the exact number |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: |
| 18 | Approximately. |
| 19 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: I'm trying to go |
| 20 | around the table, it could be around, ten, twelve, |
| 21 | fifteen people. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And you said |
| 23 | you meet every two weeks. |
| 24 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: We meet every two |
| 25 | weeks, barring holidays. |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 62 |
|----|---|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Is there a |
| 3 | specific day of the week? Is it a Tuesday or |
| 4 | Wednesday, is it at 8:00 o'clock in the morning? |
| 5 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: We usually try to |
| 6 | make them Monday, we try to make them Mondays, |
| 7 | it's usually around 10:00 or 11:00. If there's a |
| 8 | holiday, we try to make up that time. We think |
| 9 | that that consistency is important, so that we |
| 10 | continue to look at crime data trends, and look |
| 11 | at, at how we can collectively support school who |
| 12 | may have, who may be showing different patterns. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And on an |
| 14 | average, how long do the meetings last? I mean, |
| 15 | not 15 minutes. |
| 16 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: About an hour-and- |
| 17 | a-half to two hours. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Okay. |
| 19 | Okay. And is CSA the Council of Supervisors and |
| 20 | Administrators, or United Federation of Teachers, |
| 21 | or DC37, any of the schools' unions involved? |
| 22 | What about the local 237 of the Teamsters, are |
| 23 | they involved in these meetings? Or is it all |
| 24 | management aspects of DOE and NYPD? |
| 25 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: These are the |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 63 |
|----|--|
| 2 | agencies that Mr. Best mentioned, the DOE, |
| 3 | management, NYPD, NYPD School Safety Division, the |
| 4 | Mayor's Office of Criminal Justice Coordinator. I |
| 5 | can speak for the DOE in terms of other meetings |
| 6 | that we hold with the UFT and the CSA regarding |
| 7 | school safety issues. And those occur on a |
| 8 | monthly basis. But those are separate from those |
| 9 | meetings you just, this School Safety Committee |
| 10 | meeting, we just referred to. |
| 11 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And you said |
| 12 | that those meetings, either with the, you meet |
| 13 | with the unions on about a monthly basis, did you |
| 14 | say? |
| 15 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Speaking for the |
| 16 | DOE, yes, we do. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And is that a |
| 18 | collective meeting with the various unions, or is |
| 19 | it individualized union meetings? |
| 20 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: It's individual. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And that's an |
| 22 | ongoing or as per request of either party? |
| 23 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: We try to make it |
| 24 | every month. |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 64 |
|----|--|
| 2 | one of the things in the MOU of 1998 basically |
| 3 | says that, that the 1988 memo grants that the |
| 4 | joint committee the authority to resolve disputes |
| 5 | between the principal and NYPD personnel regarding |
| 6 | school safety matters. Is that addressed at all |
| 7 | by, at any aspect of this particular body? |
| 8 | JAMES SECRETO: Yeah, Chief Secreto |
| 9 | here. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sure, Chief. |
| 11 | JAMES SECRETO: We, we do touch on |
| 12 | that, but they're not, the principals' union is |
| 13 | not in attendance at that meeting. But I do |
| 14 | personally meet with the CSA board once a month. |
| 15 | And thatgoing back to the, the hearings of two |
| 16 | years ago, that's really something that came out |
| 17 | of those hearings. We forged a relationship in |
| 18 | the aftermath of the Council hearings, and we've |
| 19 | been meeting once a month since that last set of |
| 20 | hearings. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And that once |
| 22 | a month meeting, is that a normal scheduled |
| 23 | meeting, and like do you meet on a certain? |
| 24 | JAMES SECRETO: Well, it's |
| 25 | flexible, if, you know, ifI believe we're |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 65 meeting Thursday. But, you know, we usually meet 2 at least once a month, and we've also taken our 3 4 show on the road, so to speak. We've gone to 5 different boroughs, addressing various districts of principals to kind of answer any concerns that 6 7 they've had. And if there is a complaint against 8 an agent, we've also described a mechanism that 9 they have to make that complaint, and we've been 10 very responsive to addressing those concerns. 11 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Based on the 12 my questioning or this particular matter, 13 regarding the MOU of 1998 and the subsequent 14 amendment, does NYPD and/or Department of 15 Education feel that the MOU, knowing that the 16 contents talks specifically about certain things, 17 should be updated to actually reflect the reality 18 that we're existing in today, or do you feel that 19 this memorandum of understanding is suffice as 20 it's so written. Because quite frankly, when I 21 look at an MOU, I would assume that it's, it's--22 the implementation of it is being followed as per 23 the written agreement. So, I'd like to hear both 24 comments, or someone to comment on that.

25

MICHAEL BEST: Well, I think that

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 66 |
|----|--|
| 2 | we believe the MOU has served the City well, both, |
| 3 | and the students of the City well. And that it's, |
| 4 | we don't really see a great need at this point to |
| 5 | change it. The relationship in our view, based on |
| 6 | the statistics that both Ms. Konstan and Chief |
| 7 | Secreto have spoken about, demonstrate, we think, |
| 8 | a great level of success in reducing criminal |
| 9 | incidents in the school, and the schools are far |
| 10 | safer now as a result of the partnership we have |
| 11 | with the, with the Police Department, so that we |
| 12 | think that the, the way it's been working under |
| 13 | the MOU has actually been quite good. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, but you |
| 15 | know, Counsel Best that the MOU refers to a joint |
| 16 | committee. |
| 17 | MICHAEL BEST: Yes. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Is there |
| 19 | practically, in reality, a joint committee? |
| 20 | MICHAEL BEST: I believe that, yes, |
| 21 | the joint committee, the School Safety Committee |
| 22 | that Ms. Konstan and I were, and the Chief were |
| 23 | talking about a few minutes ago, fulfills that |
| 24 | need. |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Is the, |
| | |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 67 |
|----|--|
| 2 | fulfills the need of the joint committee. |
| 3 | MICHAEL BEST: That's correct. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Let me turn |
| 5 | to our, my colleague who's co-chairing this |
| 6 | meeting, Peter Vallone, Jr., for some questions. |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: I'm only |
| 8 | going to ask two or three, in deference to our |
| 9 | colleagues. We've been joined by Jessica Lappin, |
| 10 | Dan Garodnick, Comptroller-elect Liu, and some |
| 11 | others will be coming in and out. We passed a law |
| 12 | in 2005first of all let me commend you all for |
| 13 | the job you guys have been doing in our schools. |
| 14 | As I said, I had two daughters that went, |
| 15 | kindergarten to eighth grade, was never in fear |
| 16 | for their safety at all, thanks to the work that |
| 17 | all of you do. But as always, we can do better, |
| 18 | and that's what this hearing's about. So, we |
| 19 | passed a law in 2005, which reads, "The Department |
| 20 | of Education shall make available to the public |
| 21 | reports about criminal and seriously disruptive |
| 22 | behavior in schools. They shall include an |
| 23 | annual, in this annual report, the information for |
| 24 | each school, including the total amount of major |
| 25 | felony crime by category, the total amount of |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 68 |
|----|--|
| 2 | other crime, and the total amount of non-criminal |
| 3 | incidents. DOE shall make this report available |
| 4 | on its website, and on the school report cards for |
| 5 | each school that it operates. The report shall be |
| 6 | available on paper form at all schools and all |
| 7 | district and regional offices, provided to the |
| 8 | public on request." How has the DOE been |
| 9 | complying with that law that we passed here in |
| 10 | 2005? |
| 11 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: So we do make |
| 12 | public on our website, the criminal incidents that |
| 13 | happen in our schools, but it's by building, |
| 14 | because the way in which the data we receive from |
| 15 | NPYD is by building. So, if a school is the only |
| 16 | school in that building, that school's crime data |
| 17 | would be representative of that school. But if a |
| 18 | school, if it's a campus, and there is more than |
| 19 | one school on that building |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: That's fine, |
| 21 | that's fine. Move on, though, so it's school or |
| 22 | building, which the law contemplates, continue. |
| 23 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Right. |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Well, let me, |
| 25 | let me stop there. On the website, when it did |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 69 |
|----|--|
| 2 | exist, you did not break it down by any of these |
| 3 | categories, it was total amount of crime by school |
| 4 | or building. In fact, today when we searched, it |
| 5 | did not exist, there was no link from the DOE |
| 6 | website to this information. So, number one, it |
| 7 | didn't provide the information that the law |
| 8 | requests, and number two it no longer exists, so |
| 9 | please address that. |
| 10 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: I'm sorry you |
| 11 | couldn't find the link, I have the link here for |
| 12 | you, which I can share now, or share with you |
| 13 | later. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Is it on the |
| 15 | DOE website? |
| 16 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Yeah, yeah. It |
| 17 | is. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Well, my well |
| 19 | trained staff couldn't find it, so |
| 20 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: So, so I'll give |
| 21 | this to you later or say it now? |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: No, let me, |
| 23 | let me hear it now, thanks. |
| 24 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Okay, so it's |
| 25 | http//schools.nyc.gov/ourschools/schoolsafety.htm. |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 70 |
|----|--|
| 2 | I'll also share with you after. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Would you |
| 4 | actually know where that is on the website? |
| 5 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Somebody gave that |
| 6 | to me. [laughs] |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Okay, right. |
| 8 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: So that I could |
| 9 | cite it here for you. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Alright. How |
| 11 | do you get from the home page to "ourschools"? |
| 12 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: I'll have to get |
| 13 | that to you, 'cause I don't have that off the top |
| 14 | of my head. |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Okay, well, |
| 16 | if it does exist, it's very, very difficult to |
| 17 | find. So other than putting that information, not |
| 18 | broken down as required by law, on the website, |
| 19 | which is very difficult to find, how else have you |
| 20 | been complying with the law that exists? |
| 21 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: We also, in |
| 22 | addition to publicizing school crime, we also send |
| 23 | to the New York State's State Education Department |
| 24 | every year the violence and disruptive incidents, |
| 25 | which Chair, which Speaker Quinn mentioned. That |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 71 |
|----|--|
| 2 | is on the SED website, and that is by school buil- |
| 3 | -that is by school, not by school building, so |
| 4 | that's by school, because that involves the |
| 5 | incident data not crime data, so that is also |
| 6 | public on the SED website. We also put statistics |
| 7 | about our suspensions on our annual school report |
| 8 | card, and there's lost of other data about |
| 9 | schools, in terms of their quality review and |
| 10 | their progress report that's also on our website. |
| 11 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Have you put |
| 12 | down anywhere the information required by this law |
| 13 | in one location? Does it exist on your website? |
| 14 | Well, no. Does it exist on the school report |
| 15 | card? Does it exist on, in paper form somewhere |
| 16 | that the public can request it, as required by |
| 17 | this law? |
| 18 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: I hear the |
| 19 | concern, and perhaps we could work with the |
| 20 | Council on figuring out ways to make those links |
| 21 | more accessible and to link to other places to |
| 22 | make it easier for the public to find it. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Okay. That |
| 24 | is important, because this law also requires |
| 25 | reporting, and if we pass it and don't get |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 72 compliance, we haven't really made much progress, 2 so that's why I'm harping on that. Plus this is a 3 very good law we passed, and it was for parents. 4 5 Before we passed the law, you could get information regarding the racial breakdown of who 6 7 eats what lunches at the schools, as a parent, but not the amount of crime in school, and still it's 8 9 very, very difficult to find. And that's an 10 important, that's important information for 11 parents to have. The Police Department, you 12 brought up some legitimate concerns. We would 13 love to have heard them before today, but they 14 were legitimate regarding manpower, which always, 15 it always takes manpower when it comes to giving 16 us more information. However, much of the 17 information that we're requesting is already 18 compiled by, in the report that you give to the 19 State, or that the DOE gives to the State, but 20 they get that information from you. So, does your 21 manpower estimate take that into consideration? 22 Why would it take so much more effort to get that 23 information to us, when most of it is already 24 given to the State?

25

MICHAEL BEST: I think we didn't
1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 73 make a distinction between the information that 2 we're providing regarding crime in the schools 3 and, and what is contemplated underneath the Intro 4 5 today. The Intro today, as we, as Chief Secreto brought up in the, in the, his opening remarks, 6 really calls into, or does--demands the creation 7 8 of what is essentially an analog to the Civilian 9 Complaint Review Board, inside the New York City Police Department's existing information systems. 10 11 So, I would like to just draw the distinction 12 between the crime data, which is one element, 13 which we do share regularly, frequently, and 14 consistently with our colleagues in the DOE, and 15 the information that's in 816-A. 816-A really 16 drives down to a, a degree of specificity on CCRB 17 type complaints--the force, abuse of authority, 18 discourtesy and offensive language complaints. 19 Back in 1993, when the CCRB was divested from the 20 New York City Police Department and created its 21 own entity, they took those reporting systems with 22 them, and it's not the way we currently capture 23 the information in our recording systems. 24 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: I have not 25 doubt about that. And we've had problems with

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 74 that before, the fact that you don't capture the 2 information as well as we think you should. 3 The 4 information you give to Albany, while it may be 5 just crimes, the complaint reports, or the reports that are filled out on each one of these crimes, 6 7 contain most of the information that we're looking 8 for. But it's not captured anywhere, just sits on 9 that report some place. So yes, you do have to go 10 through it manually now, and get that information 11 to us. But that's not the way it should be. It's 12 the same situation we came up against with my 13 crime in parks bill. You guys still have to go 14 through all the complaint reports manually to see 15 what crime occurred in a park, because it doesn't 16 get captured anywhere. So, once again we have to 17 recommend that you, you know, the best police 18 department in the world, with the best technology, 19 Comstat, real time crime center, please do a 20 better job of capturing this information so it 21 won't take this much manpower to get us the 22 information we need to do oversight. Last 23 question, 'cause I mean, I have a thousand more, 24 but I do want to get to everyone else who's been 25 waiting, and plus there are a lot of people who

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE need to testify. You mentioned a few times in DOE 2 testimony that you wanted to give out disciplinary 3 action information, in fact you have a pilot 4 5 program on it by district. And we understand your 6 privacy concerns. That won't do much good for the 7 parents, and how do you, how do you analyze, how 8 do you compare the privacy concerns with this, 9 when--in relation to what you give to the State? You give the State information broken down by 10 11 school. And in fact, you provided information on 12 crimes by school on the website at one point, and maybe you still do. But you want to give this 13 information out by district, not by school. Why 14 15 do you have a concern about this and not about the 16 criminal information, when it comes to privacy 17 concerns?

MICHAEL BEST: The State, I don't 18 19 believe the State information, Chairman Vallone, 20 includes demographic information that would allow identification of individual students. And the 21 22 concern we have, and we want to work with all 23 three Committees on this, as we have been working 24 with the Committees to try to come up with 25 language that will work. But we're making the

75

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 76 suggestion because we're very concerned about the 2 way that the federal government has changed the 3 Family and Educational Rights and Privacy Act, 4 5 Records Privacy Act, or FERPA. They enacted at the end of last, the end of '08, new regulations 6 which expanded the privacy, the way that they 7 8 consider, considered information to be 9 identifiable, in such a way that if somebody in the school community could identify based on the --10 11 even if there's no name, or number, the 12 demographic and other information from data, or 13 even from separate data streams, could figure out who individual kids are, their view is, and 14 15 they've put it into binding federal regulations, 16 that the, we're prohibited, school districts are 17 prohibited from disclosing it. And so we have to 18 be very careful about trying to come up with a way 19 to provide the Committees and also the, the public 20 the information that we agree would be a good idea 21 to disclose, with balancing what the federal 22 government is now mandating for us in terms of 23 privacy protections. So, we're, we want to work 24 with the, with all three Committees to do this, 25 and we've been trying to do so, and we will

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 77 |
|----|--|
| 2 | continue to, but it's a serious concern for us. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: I understand |
| 4 | you're trying to comply with the law, that the |
| 5 | information you give to the State, though, is very |
| 6 | specific, sometimes there's one crime with a gun |
| 7 | in a certain school, so it's not all that |
| 8 | difficult to determine who that person is, |
| 9 | regarding privacy rights. But we'll work through |
| 10 | that with you, because again the information is |
| 11 | not just for us to do oversight, that's important, |
| 12 | but it's for parents like myself to get that |
| 13 | information and make informed judgments on what |
| 14 | schools to send their kids to, and what problems |
| 15 | exist in the schools that their kids actually are |
| 16 | going to. So let me now, let me now turn to co- |
| 17 | chair Sara Gonzalez for some questions. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ:toOh. |
| 19 | [background noise] |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: John Liu, |
| 21 | Comptroller-elect, you can ask some questions. |
| 22 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: Thank you, Mr. |
| 23 | Chairman, thank you, Council Member Gonzalez. And |
| 24 | I want to thank our officials from the NYPD and |
| 25 | Department of Education for joining us today at |

78 1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE this important hearing. It's been a long time 2 coming and I think over the years we have seen 3 4 more concern about what's happening with our 5 schools, inside our schools. I do appreciate the NYPD's testimony today, the statistics clearly are 6 compelling and there's not question that the NYPD 7 8 has been doing a fine job, as is expected of New 9 York's finest. The question that I have, though, 10 is not that, not whether the NYPD has been doing a 11 good job, with officer, with uniformed officers as 12 well as school security agents. Obviously, 13 whenever you elevate, significantly elevate the 14 police presence anywhere, the crime statistics 15 will go down. I don't think that's rocket 16 science, I think we understand that that's 17 expected. The question that I have, and this has come up in previous hearings, is who's in charge 18 19 inside the school? Is it the Department of Education or is it the NYPD? The last time we 20 21 held a hearing here, it was unclear, there was no 22 clear answer from the Administration. So I would 23 pose this question to Ms. Konstan and perhaps Mr. 24 Best, if you'd like to chime in, on, you know, 25 who's in charge when an incident occurs inside a

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 79 |
|----|---|
| 2 | school, that necessitates the actions of SSAs or |
| 3 | the local police being called in. And I |
| 4 | understand that at some point, the control passes |
| 5 | from the Department of Education to the NYPD. |
| 6 | Could you just quickly explain exactly who's in |
| 7 | control at what point and when it changes? |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: And you don't |
| 9 | qualify for the \$1,000 cash award for answering |
| 10 | the question, just[laughter] |
| 11 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: I think as Chief |
| 12 | Secreto talked about in his testimony in October, |
| 13 | and he said this eloquently, the principal is the |
| 14 | CEO of his or her school. The principal is in |
| 15 | charge. And when there is a crime, under penal |
| 16 | law, we need to, as you said, pass that over to |
| 17 | School Safety, because then the police need to |
| 18 | take over, because a crime has been committed. |
| 19 | But the principal is clearly in charge of his or |
| 20 | her school. |
| 21 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: Well, who |
| 22 | remember there was that incident where the |
| 23 | principal got arrested. And obviously there was a |
| 24 | question as to whether in fact a crime had been |
| 25 | committed. So, I mean, I think, I mean, with all |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 80 due respect I'm not getting any more clarity than 2 the last time we held this hearing, which is that 3 4 it's still unclear. I mean, at some point, 5 somebody, there may be suspicion, but a crime has not actually, or nobody has necessarily been 6 7 charged with a crime. And in fact the crime hasn't been occurred, hasn't been determined to 8 9 actually have occurred until there's a judicial 10 process or an adjudicating process that takes 11 place. So, I--it doesn't, you know, maybe I'm 12 being naïve, Mr. Chairman, but it doesn't help me 13 to hear that when a crime occurs, then that's when the police take over. Do you mean when a 14 15 suspected crime has occurred, and who makes that 16 determination that, that a crime may have 17 happened, that there is suspicion of a crime? Is that the SSA? Could that be a teacher? Could 18 19 that be the principal? A student? I mean, you 20 know--21 JAMES SECRETO: Okay, Councilman Liu, I'm going to try and answer your question. 22 23 As I stated again two years ago, that principal is 24 in charge of the school. And when it comes to issues of education --25

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 81 |
|----|--|
| 2 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: If the |
| 3 | principal's in charge, how could the principal get |
| 4 | arrested? |
| 5 | JAMES SECRETO: Well[applause] |
| 6 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: I mean, I |
| 7 | don't understand that. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: LadiesI got |
| 9 | it, I have it. Ladies and gents, please, we want |
| 10 | to be able to hear questions and answers and we're |
| 11 | going to ask people not to applaud or boo because |
| 12 | this is not a win/loss situation. We're trying to |
| 13 | come and bring about transparency and |
| 14 | accountability with all parties working together. |
| 15 | So I'm going to ask you to keep, keep your |
| 16 | applause to yourself at the moment. Thank you. |
| 17 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: Thank you, Mr. |
| 18 | Chairman. |
| 19 | JAMES SECRETO: Okay, with that not |
| 20 | withstanding, when there is issues of crime and |
| 21 | safety, that's the Police Department. Now we have |
| 22 | procedures in our patrol guide that also address |
| 23 | whether, when there's a conflict, as to whether or |
| 24 | not it is a crime, whether it's not a crime. |
| 25 | We're, our agents, our police officers, are |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 82 trained in the powers of arrest, probable cause. 2 When there's probable cause to, to believe that a 3 crime has been committed, the Police Department 4 5 makes that call. There's also a procedure that if there is a dispute with the school administration, 6 7 as to whether or not this is a, in fact a crime, 8 the procedure calls for us to call the sergeant, 9 the patrol sergeant, or in our case the school 10 sergeant would be equally responsible to come, and 11 make that determination. The sergeant will make 12 the determination if this is in fact a crime or 13 not, if the probable cause does exist. And then 14 if there's still any kind of dispute on behalf of 15 DOE, then they are to consult with their legal 16 people. But the Police Department is charged with 17 making that decision. COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: So, the Police 18 19 Department itself, the local precinct commander, 20 or the commander of the division, makes the 21 determination that a suspected crime has occurred, 22 and at that point the police take over. 23 JAMES SECRETO: It's not even a 24 precinct command, it's the patrol sergeant will 25 come to the scene--

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 83 |
|----|--|
| 2 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: Okay. |
| 3 | JAMES SECRETO:verify the |
| 4 | arrest. If the patrol sergeant says that this is |
| 5 | a crime, then it's a crime, and then there's |
| 6 | another avenue that the DOE can take in our |
| 7 | procedures, and that's to consult with their |
| 8 | legal. |
| 9 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: Okay. But, |
| 10 | you know, Chief, I mean, obviously police action |
| 11 | takes place well before that. And, you know, I |
| 12 | think, I think the problem here is, and we tried |
| 13 | as best as we can through this proposed |
| 14 | legislation, to make remedies legislatively, but |
| 15 | also to really, you know, implore upon, impress |
| 16 | upon you, the reality that's happening in our |
| 17 | schools. I think, I don't think people are here |
| 18 | in such large numbers because this is a non- |
| 19 | issues, it's a very real issue. It's a very real |
| 20 | issue that can't simply be discarded by throwing |
| 21 | out what I think is a little bit of an absurd |
| 22 | budget impact. And I'm very happy that Speaker |
| 23 | Quinn has asked for that detailed analysis as to |
| 24 | what the impact on the budget would be. But the |
| 25 | fact of the matter is it's a very real problem |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 84 that we have. And when the Department of 2 Education testifies that safe and orderly 3 4 environments are a necessary precondition for 5 effective teaching and learning, I think the 6 ambiguity with respect to enforcement actions 7 taking place inside the schools, it's leading to 8 an environment that is not necessarily safe and 9 orderly where all the kids are feeling safe, and that they are in a true learning environment. 10 Ι 11 think some of the presence, the police presence in 12 the schools, have an adverse impact on the students as well as the teachers. And, you know, 13 14 I think it's, in many cases, the SSAs get caught 15 in the middle, because they have a, they have 16 directives from upstairs, they've got to deal with 17 some students which, who are disorderly, and need to be controlled; but there are lots of students 18 19 who are minding their own business, or you know, 20 in a formative stage of their lives where they're 21 not posing any danger to other people, and yet 22 they are being arrested in some cases, or actions 23 or words are being said against these students, 24 that take away from the learning environment 25 inside a school. So, you know, I think I have a

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 85 |
|----|--|
| 2 | limited amount of time, 'cause we've got a lot of |
| 3 | people testifying, but the issue is very real and |
| 4 | I would ask the NYPD to really, you know, for the- |
| 5 | -as a first step, you could really clarify exactly |
| 6 | what is supposed to happen inside a school, who's |
| 7 | responsible. Because even based on your |
| 8 | testimony, you know, I got to say, it's still not |
| 9 | clear to me exactly what happens when a school, |
| 10 | when a student is walking in a hallway or in on a |
| 11 | staircase or in the cafeteria, and at what point, |
| 12 | you know, who's going to have the final say if |
| 13 | something happens. With that, I'll yield the |
| 14 | floor to Mr. Chairman. |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Thank you. |
| 16 | COUNCIL MEMBER LIU: But I think |
| 17 | this is a very real issue. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Thank you, |
| 19 | Council Member Liu, we'll go to Chair Gonzalez. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Thank you. |
| 21 | What is the number of students that have been |
| 22 | arrested due to an incident that occurred in a |
| 23 | school that have been detained at a DJJ facility? |
| 24 | JAMES SECRETO: Yeah, Councilwoman |
| 25 | Gonzalez, I, again, I have the arrest numbers, but |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 86 |
|----|--|
| 2 | we do not have that number that's detained by DJJ. |
| 3 | And also, that arrest number includes people, all |
| 4 | our arrests by school safety agents and the |
| 5 | uniform taskforce, but it does not extract whether |
| 6 | those are students, or other, and whether they're |
| 7 | inside the school or outside the school. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Is there a |
| 9 | possibility that we could get those numbers in |
| 10 | respect to which ones did go to DJJ? |
| 11 | MICHAEL BEST: The ones that |
| 12 | actually are remanded to DJJ wouldwould not be |
| 13 | able to come directly from the Police Department. |
| 14 | That would, that would likely have to come from |
| 15 | some, from some method that DJJ might be able to, |
| 16 | may be able to compile. But the, thewhat Chief |
| 17 | Secreto was alluding to in terms of the arrest |
| 18 | numbers, the way that they're currently captured, |
| 19 | is all the arrests that are made inside the |
| 20 | schools. So, it could be in the numbers that we |
| 21 | have today, that you'll see intruders in the |
| 22 | schools that were arrested, or, or not just |
| 23 | conflicts on student-on-student, but student-on- |
| 24 | teacher. And that's some of the complications |
| 25 | that I think through further dialogue with the |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 87 |
|----|--|
| 2 | Council staff, we'd be able to clarify in our |
| 3 | proceeding along with the bill. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Thank you. |
| 5 | Do we have number, did you say? |
| 6 | JAMES SECRETO: Yes. This year, we |
| 7 | have 178 arrests, and that's 37 felonies, 136 |
| 8 | misdemeanors, five violations. That's a total of |
| 9 | 178, that includes school safety agents and the |
| 10 | uniformed taskforce, and 193 criminal court |
| 11 | summonses. And like two of those arrests I know |
| 12 | were a robbery, and it occurred away from the |
| 13 | school, so that's why I say in those numbers are |
| 14 | incidents that happened away from the school, they |
| 15 | don't just include school numbers, inside the |
| 16 | school numbers. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Okay, I'm |
| 18 | really curious, I'd like for us to follow up with |
| 19 | numbers to DJJ, if that'sHow we get them, we'll |
| 20 | have to figure it out. Thank you. |
| 21 | JAMES SECRETO: Okay. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Parents and |
| 23 | advocates are concerned that many incidents are |
| 24 | being categorized as crimes, and that students re |
| 25 | being arrested for behavior that had they occurred |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 88 |
|----|--|
| 2 | outside the school would be resolved with either a |
| 3 | summons or a desk appearance ticket. Is there a |
| 4 | difference in arrest policies for incidents that |
| 5 | occur in schools as opposed to incidents that |
| 6 | occur outside the schools? |
| 7 | JAMES SECRETO: No, that's not the |
| 8 | case. If you have, you know, crime, we view the |
| 9 | elements of a crime. If it's an assault or an |
| 10 | attempted assault, on the corner of $125^{	ext{th}}$ Street, |
| 11 | that doesn't change whether it's, you know, inside |
| 12 | a school or not, it's the same level of proof and |
| 13 | probable cause is that barometer for making an |
| 14 | arrest. |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Okay, thank |
| 16 | you. In 2/06 and 2/07, the Mayor's Management |
| 17 | Report's that NYPD reported there were 28 |
| 18 | different indicators specific to incidents |
| 19 | relating to school safety, in a supplement |
| 20 | section, including robbery, assault, burglary, |
| 21 | etc. Furthermore, there were indicators |
| 22 | demonstrating what schools these incidents had |
| 23 | taken place, in high schools, middle schools, |
| 24 | elementary schools, and special education schools. |
| 25 | Since the 2/07 instrument that was put out, this |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 89 data has not been reported. Would you state or 2 understand why or explain to me what happened? 3 4 MICHAEL BEST: It's my 5 understanding that the Mayor's Office of Operations, who is the publisher of that 6 7 particular report, my office does provide the Mayor's Office with that information, to compile 8 9 and produce it. That the, the decision was made 10 to eliminate the supplementary indicators 11 altogether. If you'd notice, the Mayor's 12 management report no longer publishes the 13 supplementary indicator tables at all, for any of 14 the agencies. And that was done at the same time 15 that there was a, an introduction of the citywide 16 performance reporting website, CPR as it's 17 referred to, on nyc.gov, and it was released by 18 the Mayor's office. So it was a paring down of 19 the, of the expansive amount of supplemental data, 20 with the inclusion now, or the production of the 21 citywide performance reporting indicators. We are 22 in discussions with the Mayor's office to resolve 23 the issues that have been raised with respect to those 28 indicators. 24

25

CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: But will

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 90 |
|----|--|
| 2 | there be something forthcoming? |
| 3 | MICHAEL BEST: I believe there will |
| 4 | be some degree, some more information that's going |
| 5 | to be released in a forthcoming |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Okay, well I |
| 7 | certainly would, would be interested to get that. |
| 8 | And also in respect to DJJ, I also would like to |
| 9 | revisit that. Thank you. Thank you, Chair. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Thank you. |
| 11 | We've been joined by Council Member Gennaro. The |
| 12 | last question before I let this panel go, you |
| 13 | spent a good deal of time arguing against a |
| 14 | portion of the bill that advertises the ability to |
| 15 | make complaints by 3-1-1. I understand the |
| 16 | concerns. However, there are still many, many |
| 17 | people don't know how to make a complaint against |
| 18 | a school safety agent. So, what have you been |
| 19 | doing to let people know, short of what we, what |
| 20 | this bill mandates, maybe, perhaps there is some |
| 21 | middle ground. What, what additional steps will |
| 22 | you be taking and what have you been doing to let |
| 23 | parents know how to actually make complaints, and |
| 24 | students? |
| 25 | JAMES SECRETO: Yeah, on the, on |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 91 |
|----|--|
| 2 | the local level, we, as I stated before, we have |
| 3 | been meeting with the CSA, Mr. Ernie Logan and his |
| 4 | staff, his board, and we've been going out to the |
| 5 | different boroughs, various boroughs, and |
| 6 | articulating the various ways that we can make, |
| 7 | that someone can make a complaint against an |
| 8 | agent. We've also talked to the UFT, we meet with |
| 9 | the UFT as well. And again, we've told them how |
| 10 | they can make a complaint against an agent. But |
| 11 | it's our position that if we put a giant poster |
| 12 | inside a school, that it will encourage kids to |
| 13 | make complaints wherewhereas there may not be a |
| 14 | complaint, and just inviting the kids to make a |
| 15 | complaint. And that's our fear. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Okay, we've |
| 17 | been joined by Public Advocate Elect Bill de |
| 18 | Blasio, and we are going to go to Chair Jackson to |
| 19 | end this round of questioning. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 21 | Assistant Chief, you had indicated that, I |
| 22 | believe, in the procedures in the patrol book, if |
| 23 | there is a dispute as to whether or not a crime |
| 24 | has occurred, and that if there, if there's an |
| 25 | issue, the sergeant is, I guess, called. Are |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 92 there sergeants stationed or assigned to schools? 2 And in this situation, as far as a possible 3 4 conflict, what does the patrol book state? 5 Because it seems as though that you alluded to the б procedure in there that a sergeant is called, so 7 forth and so on. Can you walk us through what the 8 procedure is? And can we have a copy of that 9 procedure? 10 JAMES SECRETO: Certainly. And the 11 procedure I'm referring to is patrol guide 12 procedure number 215-13. 13 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: 215-13? 14 JAMES SECRETO: Yes. 15 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, go 16 ahead, sir. 17 JAMES SECRETO: Right. And 18 basically what it calls for is if you have an 19 arrest situation, you remove the student to a 20 semi-private location, if that's possible. 21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: A semi what? 22 JAMES SECRETO: A semi-private 23 location--24 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. 25 JAMES SECRETO: -- for example the

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 93 |
|----|--|
| 2 | principal's office, school security office. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Mmhm. |
| 4 | JAMES SECRETO: That's, you know, |
| 5 | when there's not a, you know, an urgent situation. |
| 6 | Okay? Inform a student of the authority and |
| 7 | cause, unless physical resistance or flight or |
| 8 | other factors render this procedure impractical. |
| 9 | And then inform school personnel of the decision |
| 10 | to effect an arrest. And again, this is, this is |
| 11 | when there is, when there's not a situation that |
| 12 | you must cuff a child, which is probably the large |
| 13 | percentage of our incidents is where an arrest is |
| 14 | immediate. I, these situations are where there's |
| 15 | some type of investigation, going to be some type |
| 16 | of dialogue. And there also is a note |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And the |
| 18 | individual that, that they contact, the school |
| 19 | safety agent, or the police officer, the contact |
| 20 | the principal to let them know that they're going |
| 21 | to be effecting an arrest? |
| 22 | JAMES SECRETO: Yes. The principal |
| 23 | or their designee. Now, I've been in schools |
| 24 | personally |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Yeah. |
| | |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 94 JAMES SECRETO: --when arrests have 2 3 taken place. 4 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Go ahead. 5 JAMES SECRETO: And I'm with the б principal, and she's not getting notified, but her 7 designee is, her AP of security is being told 8 about the arrest. 9 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Because 10 that's, that's the designee. 11 JAMES SECRETO: That's the 12 designee. 13 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, go 14 ahead. 15 JAMES SECRETO: So, the system does 16 work. And there's a note here and it says, it 17 says "Whether probable cause to arrest exists will 18 be determined by the Police Department." And it 19 says, "While the desires of school personnel" and 20 it's in parenthesis "(principals, teachers, school 21 safety) may be considered by the uniform member of 22 the service" that's the police officer "in 23 determining whether an arrest is warranted, the 24 views of school personnel are not controlling." 25 They can have a say, they can have a say, they can

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 95 |
|----|--|
| 2 | have dialogue, but their views is not |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So from a |
| 4 | practical point of view, in implementing the |
| 5 | policy, the procedure, assuming that the police |
| 6 | officer assigned to a school determines that an |
| 7 | arrest of a student is warranted, not an immediate |
| 8 | situation, let's say possession of a gun where |
| 9 | they would, I assume, automatically handcuff a |
| 10 | student, if a gun was found, would that be |
| 11 | appropriate to say? |
| 12 | JAMES SECRETO: Yes, yes. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. So, |
| 14 | assuming that it's not that situation, and the |
| 15 | police officer contacts the designated individual, |
| 16 | the assistant principal or the principal, and |
| 17 | there is a dispute on whether or not arrests |
| 18 | should be, should go forward, and that principal |
| 19 | calls the sergeant, I think you had said that if |
| 20 | there is a dispute, that the sergeant will be |
| 21 | called. Who would call that sergeant? |
| 22 | JAMES SECRETO: Well, that, that |
| 23 | agent or that police officer would call the |
| 24 | sergeant. |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: At thelet's |
| | |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 96 assume that at the request of the principal. 2 So then--3 4 JAMES SECRETO: Right. 5 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: -- they would б implement a call to the sergeant, is that correct? 7 JAMES SECRETO: Yes, yes. CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And either, 8 9 in some schools, I believe, depending on the 10 number of school safety agents, you may have a 11 sergeant on site, is--I'm talking about--12 JAMES SECRETO: A level three-13 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: --you're 14 talking about a sergeant of NYPD? 15 JAMES SECRETO: Yes. This is 16 referring to a NYPD sergeant. 17 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Now, 18 going back earlier in your statements, you refer to civilian staff. Are uniform school safety 19 20 agents referred to as civilians? 21 JAMES SECRETO: Yes, they are 22 considered uniformed civilians. 23 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, 24 uniform--because it's my understanding that, that 25 the school safety agents, they wear a uniform,

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 97 that they have authority to write a summons, they 2 have authority to make arrests. Am I right or 3 4 wrong? 5 JAMES SECRETO: They, they--peace б officers, they can make arrests, but they can't 7 write summonses. CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, they 8 9 can make arrests. But then they're considered 10 civilian, even though they're in uniform and they 11 can make arrests, they're considered civilians. 12 JAMES SECRETO: Civilian members of 13 the Police Department. 14 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: That's, 15 that's sort of--for me, as a layperson, that's 16 not--someone in NYPD, that's--that doesn't--I 17 don't see that as civilians. If in fact they're 18 in uniform, if in fact they're employees of NYPD, 19 if in fact they can effectuate arrests and they're 20 peace officers, I don't see how they can be 21 civilians. 22 JAMES SECRETO: Well, I mean, I 23 think the main thing that makes them civilian 24 members of the Police Department is they're not, 25 they're not armed. And that's pretty much the

98 1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE distinction. 2 3 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Now, 4 you had, I believe, in page two of your testimony, 5 you said the survey revealed -б JACK DONOHUE: Council Member, I'd 7 just like to add one thing that --8 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sure, go 9 ahead, just identify yourself. 10 JACK DONOHUE: Deputy Chief 11 Donohue. 12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Go ahead. 13 JACK DONOHUE: There is a 14 distinction that's accounted for in the penal law, 15 and I know it is a, it's a distinction that 16 sometimes outside the police department is difficult to distinguish. But peace officers are 17 different, definitionally, than police officers. 18 19 So, so while yes there's a nuance in the law, there is a, there's a real distinction between the 20 powers of a police officer and the powers of a 21 22 peace officer. Police officers are essentially on 23 duty all the time and always have the powers of 24 arrest; peace officers only when they're so 25 working. And there's a number of other things

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 99 |
|----|--|
| 2 | that flow from it, but there is a real |
| 3 | distinction, so |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And that's in |
| 5 | the penal law. |
| 6 | JACK DONOHUE: That is in the penal |
| 7 | law. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. On |
| 9 | page two of your testimony, Assistant Chief, you |
| 10 | refer to the survey revealed that 76 percent of |
| 11 | the students and 92 percent of teachers feel safe |
| 12 | in their school. Now, this survey was done by |
| 13 | whom and when? |
| 14 | JACK DONOHUE: The survey was |
| 15 | conducted by the Department of Education. It is a |
| 16 | wholly administered Department of Education |
| 17 | survey. The Police Department had no input in the |
| 18 | design of it, the collection, the compilation, the |
| 19 | analysis, none of it. It was, it was done |
| 20 | exclusively, paid for in whole, by the Department |
| 21 | of Ed. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Then let me |
| 23 | hear from DOE. [laughter] |
| 24 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: And it's called |
| 25 | the Learning Environment Survey. |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 100 |
|-----|--|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Uh-huh. |
| 3 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: That we actually |
| 4 | do survey annually teachers, students and parents, |
| 5 | on a whole host of things. There's an aspect of |
| 6 | the survey, and the date of that Chief Secreto |
| 7 | mentioned, comes from the part about climate and |
| 8 | respect, or safety and respect, I think it's |
| 9 | called. But the survey, surveys parents, |
| 10 | teachers, and students on a whole host of things. |
| 11 | Not just, you know, climate and respect. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And the, the |
| 13 | statistics that were referred to by the Assistant |
| 14 | Chief in his testimony, came from the survey that |
| 15 | was taken when? I mean, was that a survey, you |
| 16 | said this survey is done very year. |
| 17 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: Yeah, that |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So was it |
| 19 | taken from the 2008 survey? The 2009? |
| 20 | JACK DONOHUE: It was the most |
| 21 | recent survey. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 23 | JACK DONOHUE: It was the most |
| 0.4 | |
| 24 | recent survey that was available online. The only |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 101 |
|----|--|
| 2 | collection and analysis of it is to show that it |
| 3 | was truly not a Department endeavor. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And I |
| 5 | can understand. |
| 6 | JACK DONOHUE: Not to, not to |
| 7 | disparage what my colleagues |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: No, no, I |
| 9 | understand, I can understand that. So, when was |
| 10 | that last survey |
| 11 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: None taken. It |
| 12 | was last year, as Chief Donohue mentioned, and |
| 13 | there will be a new survey, I don't have the exact |
| 14 | date of when it's going to come out, but will be |
| 15 | this school year as well. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Now |
| 17 | that survey, and the results of that survey, where |
| 18 | are they at as far as availability? |
| 19 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: So, they're, here |
| 20 | it's pretty easy to find this one. When you go to |
| 21 | a school's, when you go to the DOE homepage, and |
| 22 | you look up statistics, and you look up that |
| 23 | particular school, you will be able to find the |
| 24 | results of the learning environment survey, the |
| 25 | progress report, and the quality review of that |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 102 particular school. 2 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: But what 3 about the statistics, these were citywide 4 5 statistics. Where was that ascertained from? б JACK DONOHUE: They were taken 7 directly off the, the DOE's website, from, from 8 the survey itself. 9 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, so--10 JACK DONOHUE: So, it is available 11 online. 12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, so in 13 essence, that's what, I'm trying to understand 14 whether or not--So, in essence, the Department of 15 Education has, has added all those figures up and 16 come to an analysis of X percentage. Is that 17 correct? ELAYNA KONSTAN: Yes. 18 19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Can 20 you please share with us the actual survey and 21 the, all the data or, that you have posted on your 22 website, can you share with staff, if you don't 23 mind? 24 ELAYNA KONSTAN: Absolutely. 25 Absolutely.

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 103 |
|----|--|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, now, it |
| 3 | refers to, so, it refers to 76 percent of the |
| 4 | students feel safe. What about the 24 percent |
| 5 | that don't feel safe? Do you have any information |
| 6 | specifically? Is that coming from high school |
| 7 | students? Intermediate school students? |
| 8 | Elementary school students? Or where are you at, |
| 9 | where are you getting the information from? |
| 10 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: For students, it's |
| 11 | secondary students, so it's middle and high school |
| 12 | students, not elementary school students. So, and |
| 13 | you're right, we are concerned about the 24 |
| 14 | percent that don't feel that, but this is |
| 15 | specifically come from student information, that's |
| 16 | what we collect. And over the course of the years |
| 17 | that we've been collecting these data, and |
| 18 | specifically on safety and respect, the numbers |
| 19 | have gone up slightly. Not enough where we want |
| 20 | them to be, but they have gone up. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And the |
| 22 | survey, who filled out that survey? How many |
| 23 | people were involved in the survey? |
| 24 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: I could get you |
| 25 | that information, I don't have that off the top of |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 104 my head. 2 3 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. 4 ELAYNA KONSTAN: But that's 5 information that we do publicize publicly. б CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: You mean, as 7 to how many people participated in the survey, and 8 what have you? 9 ELAYNA KONSTAN: I think there's 10 information on how the percentage has gone up from 11 year to year, but let me not misspeak and get all 12 that specific information to you. 13 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, in 14 essence I was trying to determine, for example we 15 have 1.1 million students and parents and what 16 have you, was the survey 50,000? 100,000? Or 17 500,000? In order to come up with the citywide 18 statistics. 19 ELAYNA KONSTAN: I don't have that, 20 those numbers for you. I do know that the numbers 21 of surveys completed have increased, but I'd like to get that more specific information to you. 22 23 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. I want to ask a couple of questions specifically about 24 25 the bill. [pause] Okay, now, specifically about

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 105 |
|----|--|
| 2 | the bill, if the date of the incident was left |
| 3 | out, would the Department of Education or NYPD |
| 4 | still have any concerns regarding the Family |
| 5 | Educational Rights and Privacy Act? |
| 6 | MICHAEL BEST: Yes, wewe would |
| 7 | still be concerned, Mr. Chairman. Weyou know, |
| 8 | we've been trying to work with Council staff on |
| 9 | this, and we're going to continue to do so, |
| 10 | because I think we can get to a place that's going |
| 11 | to be, that we feel, you know, our obligations |
| 12 | under federal law are met, and the, and the needs |
| 13 | of the Council and the public are met. But we |
| 14 | would still be concerned. There are a number, you |
| 15 | know, some of the specific commentary in the Code |
| 16 | of Federal Regulations that the United States |
| 17 | Department of Education put out when they revised |
| 18 | their regulations, refers to demographic data |
| 19 | age, race, ethnicity, all sorts of thingsand |
| 20 | depending on what the combinations are, and what |
| 21 | the numbers are overall, you know, there are |
| 22 | concerns that individual students could be |
| 23 | identified. It's a little difficult in the |
| 24 | abstract without kind of going through all of it |
| 25 | at once to talk about one, you know, one specific |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 106 |
|----|--|
| 2 | piece of information being the key, because it's |
| 3 | really a combination of different pieces of |
| 4 | information. And we are committed to working with |
| 5 | the Council to try to resolve this issue. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: We appreciate |
| 7 | that. With respect to imposition of discipline on |
| 8 | the students, do you have the numbers of |
| 9 | expulsions, suspensions, transfers and discharge, |
| 10 | I assume all of that information is maintained, so |
| 11 | that you can analyze, you know, what the situation |
| 12 | is, and the grade of it, as far as severity, so |
| 13 | forth and so on. Is that correct? |
| 14 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: As I indicated in |
| 15 | the testimony, we do have that information. When |
| 16 | I testified here in January of 2008, we talked |
| 17 | about that. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And what |
| 19 | hearing was that in January 2008? |
| 20 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: The suspension |
| 21 | hearing, I'm not sure exactly what it was called. |
| 22 | But we testified and you asked us to look at that, |
| 23 | to say "Why aren't you looking at suspensions by |
| 24 | these various demographics?" and so we built a |
| 25 | system, as a result, to do that, and we are able |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 107 |
|----|--|
| 2 | to capture that very information, or at least some |
| 3 | of it. I also indicated there's some information |
| 4 | like the involuntary transfers, involuntary |
| 5 | transfers, we have that information. Those |
| 6 | numbers are quite small, but we can certainly find |
| 7 | ways how we can release that information while |
| 8 | still protecting families' and students' rights. |
| 9 | So there's lots of information that's in the bill, |
| 10 | that we can provide, and I think as we work |
| 11 | together on this, and figure out the way, the best |
| 12 | way to do this, so that we can comply as well as |
| 13 | protect the rights of students. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Is that |
| 15 | information, as far as the expulsions, |
| 16 | suspensions, transfers and discharges, either at |
| 17 | the high school or intermediate level, I would |
| 18 | assume that those were, the majority of those had |
| 19 | taken place. I make an assumption that you don't |
| 20 | have too many expulsions and suspensions and |
| 21 | transfer at the elementary school level. But is |
| 22 | that information shared with the State of New |
| 23 | York's State Education Department, so that, and |
| 24 | for their information? |
| 25 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: They collect data |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 108 |
|----|--|
| 2 | in a very different way than you're asking, under |
| 3 | this, this bill. It's very different. It's based |
| 4 | on their NCLB, violent and disruptive incident |
| 5 | reporting. They categorize data very differently, |
| 6 | and incidents very differently, so we comply that |
| 7 | way. That's now how this bill is repor |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: But I mean, |
| 9 | you're, but you're giving them those statistics, |
| 10 | though. |
| 11 | ELAYNA KONSTAN: We're giving them |
| 12 | some of those statistics, but it's not by |
| 13 | demographics. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And what |
| 15 | about, we've heard from representatives at the |
| 16 | Independent Budget Office, that in order to comply |
| 17 | with various reporting requirements under the new |
| 18 | School Governance Law, the Department of Education |
| 19 | is currently working out an agreement with IBO, so |
| 20 | that the IBO can classify information and be in |
| 21 | compliance with the Family Education Right and |
| 22 | Privacy Act. |
| 23 | MICHAEL BEST: We are in |
| 24 | discussions with the IBO about just that. We |
| 25 | haven't concluded an agreement with them yet, but |
| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 109 |
|----|--|
| 2 | we're optimistic that we should be able to do |
| 3 | that. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, we look |
| 5 | forward to getting the information, in order to |
| 6 | analyze it to determine, you know, the issues and |
| 7 | concerns and to look at whether or not we're |
| 8 | mainly dealing with, at the high school level and |
| 9 | intermediate school level, whether or not some of |
| 10 | the students in fact that may be identified are |
| 11 | students that are over age in certain |
| 12 | environments, as far as grades are concerned, and |
| 13 | also whether or not, you know, there are a high |
| 14 | incident of students that are being identified |
| 15 | and/or statistically being put forward, are black, |
| 16 | Latino or Asian, or that are children with special |
| 17 | needs. And as, I think that either DOE or NYP had |
| 18 | indicated in their testimony, it appears as though |
| 19 | that, that the majority of the students that are |
| 20 | arrested, or an indication that, that blacks and |
| 21 | Latinos are more, being singled out, |
| 22 | comparatively. So, I believe that was in |
| 23 | someone's testimony, if I'm not mistaken, is that |
| 24 | correct? |
| 25 | JACK DONOHUE: It was not in the |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 110 |
|----|--|
| 2 | NYPD's testimony, we didn't |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: It was not in |
| 4 | your testimony. Okay. Alright, well I'll find |
| 5 | it, but I want to thank you for coming in and |
| 6 | answering our questions. Staff will be following |
| 7 | up with both NYPD and DOE with more specific |
| 8 | questions in order to get your specific answers, |
| 9 | regarding this very important subject. What I'm |
| 10 | going to ask in order, I'm going to ask if DOE and |
| 11 | NYPD officials would stay to listen to testimony |
| 12 | of advocates and students and what have you, |
| 13 | rather than just leave. I'm going to ask if |
| 14 | that's possible. I want to thank you very much |
| 15 | for coming in. |
| 16 | MICHAEL BEST: Thank you. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And, yeah. |
| 18 | And next we're going to hear from Gregory Floyd, |
| 19 | the President of Local 237 of the Teamsters Union. |
| 20 | The people upstairs, if you want to come |
| 21 | downstairs, you're welcome to do that, or you |
| 22 | could stay upstairs if you like, it's up to you. |
| 23 | Okay? [pause] Now we're going to ask, if you |
| 24 | don't mind, the officials from NYPD and DOE, after |
| 25 | you gather yourself, can you please take the |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 111 |
|----|--|
| 2 | conversations outside, so that we can continue |
| 3 | with our hearing. [pause] Anyone wishing to stay |
| 4 | to hear the testimony of other witnesses, please |
| 5 | come forward and have a seat. Other individuals |
| б | that are leaving or talking in the back, I ask you |
| 7 | to please take your conversations outside of the |
| 8 | chambers. Thank you. |
| 9 | SERGEANT-AT-ARMS: [off mic] Quiet, |
| 10 | please. |
| 11 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Yeah, ladies |
| 12 | and gents in the chambers, can we please have |
| 13 | quiet so we can hear from Gregory Floyd, the |
| 14 | President of Local 237 of the Teamsters Union. |
| 15 | President Floyd, please identify yourself and your |
| 16 | position and you may begin your testimony. |
| 17 | GREGORY FLOYD: Gregory Floyd, |
| 18 | President, Local 237, Teamsters, representing the |
| 19 | school safety agents. Good afternoon, my name is |
| 20 | Gregory Floyd, I'm President, Local 237, and |
| 21 | representing 5,000 school safety agents employed |
| 22 | by New York City. I thank you, Chairman, and the |
| 23 | Committee for this opportunity to speak before you |
| 24 | today. The Committee is considering legislation |
| 25 | Intro 816-A concerning student discipline in |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 112 public schools. Most of the changes to the design 2 to upgrade the collection and publication of 3 statistics on student discipline. 4 This is 5 valuable information for public and Local 237 supports this type of statistic reporting. Local 6 7 237 is also pleased the Council no longer is 8 considering proposal to have school safety agents 9 under the Civilian Complaint Review Board. This union has consistently argued that the nature of 10 11 our officers' work and their close ties to the 12 communities from which student population come, 13 made by the CCRB proposal inappropriate. However, 14 Local 237 is concerned about 816-A unfairly 15 singling out school safety agents as wrongdoers. 16 The legislation does not show any evidence that students and parents are prevented from filing 17 18 complaints, yet this bill would mandate the DOE 19 display on its website and in all school 20 facilities, ads explaining how to file charges 21 against school safety agents. While complaint 22 procedures are available against other school 23 personnel, as well as teachers, administrators, no 24 other group except school safety agents are 25 singled out for solicitation of charges. This is

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 113 not right. Local 237 submits that singling out 2 school safety agents is not only unfair, but it 3 ignores the public approval of our members' work. 4 5 The annual DOE survey shows that 74 percent of students believe that school safety agents has 6 created a safe and respectful learning 7 8 environment; 95 percent of parents polled said 9 that they felt school safety agents had made schools safer; and 88 percent believe school 10 11 discipline was fairly imposed. And I heard you 12 mention earlier and asked the DOE to provide you 13 with the survey, and who participated. Local 237 14 is concerned that the proposed legislation is the 15 result of a campaign generated by the New York 16 City Civil Liberties Union and other groups. 17 NYCLU is a reputable organization with a long, credible history; however, its recent claims of 18 19 school safety agents' misconduct are exaggerated 20 and misleading. As far as I'm aware, none of the 21 evidence offered by the New York Civil Liberties 22 Union has withstood investigation. Unfortunately, 23 New York Civil Liberties Union has tried to stir 24 up controversy, it has distributed leaflets in schools arguing students, encouraging students to 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 114 complain of harassment by school safety agents. 2 It has sponsored essay contests on subject of 3 students concerns over policing with prizes up to 4 5 \$1,000. New York Civil Liberties Union is exploiting these young minds by inviting 6 complaints about and disrespect for school safety 7 8 agents. The most outrageous aspect of New York 9 Civil Liberties Union criticism has been a suggestion that school safety agents are 10 11 insensitive to concerns of student population with 12 large concentration of minority group members. In 13 fact, our school safety agents force is over 90 14 percent African-American and Latino. 75 percent 15 are female, including a large number of public 16 school parents. Any suggestion that this force is 17 unsympathetic to youngsters they protect is simply 18 ridiculous. In sum, Local 237 supports the 19 increase of public reporting of statistics on 20 student discipline. We welcome legitimate 21 scrutiny of school safety issues; however, we draw 22 the line on differential treatment that suggests 23 our school safety agents are more likely to do 24 wrong than any other group within the schools, or 25 anywhere else in the City government. Neither

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 115 |
|----|--|
| 2 | evidence nor reason suggests this to be true. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, thank |
| 4 | you for coming in representing the school safety |
| 5 | agents in which you represent, as its president. |
| 6 | We've been joined by our colleague from Brooklyn, |
| 7 | Eric Martin Dilan. President Floyd, let me ask |
| 8 | you a couple of questions, if I may. So, in |
| 9 | listening to your testimony, obviously you don't |
| 10 | have a problem as a president of Local 237 of the |
| 11 | Teamsters as far as gathering statistics that |
| 12 | will, that will bring to light whatever |
| 13 | information the statistics are, in order to |
| 14 | improve the safety and security of the school |
| 15 | environment. |
| 16 | GREGORY FLOYD: That's correct. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And as |
| 18 | far as the school safety agents, I believe in the |
| 19 | testimony of the Assistant Chief Secreto, he |
| 20 | indicated currently there are 5,249 school safety |
| 21 | agents in the New York City school system. Do you |
| 22 | happen to know, and if you don't it's fine, how is |
| 23 | the number of school safety agents assigned to a, |
| 24 | to school? In essence, how are determined the |
| 25 | numbers, if at all? |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 116 |
|----|--|
| 2 | GREGORY FLOYD: That's determined |
| 3 | by the New York City Police Department, and that's |
| 4 | determined by the size of the building, the |
| 5 | population of students, the crime, the incidents, |
| 6 | etc. |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And |
| 8 | Would you happen to know, because this, I've been |
| 9 | told that, that at our last hearing, the NYPD |
| 10 | testified that school safety agents have a high |
| 11 | attrition rate. And do you know whether or not |
| 12 | that attrition rate has gone down overall? Or has |
| 13 | increased? And if it has increased, what has been |
| 14 | the main reason for that? |
| 15 | GREGORY FLOYD: The attrition rate |
| 16 | has remained the same. The reason for the high |
| 17 | rate of attrition, which is a 50 percent turnover |
| 18 | in five years, the reason for that is one salary |
| 19 | to the nature of the job, because a lot of school |
| 20 | safety agents are injured. So, with that, coupled |
| 21 | with, and I hear this from them all the time, they |
| 22 | say, "We're not respected." Let me give you a for |
| 23 | instance. Last year, there was a hostage |
| 24 | situation, not awell, almost a hostage |
| 25 | situation. There was a robbery that was committed |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 117 |
|----|--|
| 2 | around the schools, and the gunman ran inside the |
| 3 | school, and hid in the bathroom. The school |
| 4 | safety agents went inside the school and evacuated |
| 5 | all the children out of the schools. Now, there |
| 6 | was a caption that appeared in the Daily News, |
| 7 | "School Safety Agents Running Into the Schools." |
| 8 | The next day a reader who was a police officer, |
| 9 | retired, decided to write a joke, and the joke |
| 10 | said, "If it was not for the caption, I would've |
| 11 | thought that they were going to a opening of a |
| 12 | Dunkin' Donuts." |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Huh. |
| 14 | GREGORY FLOYD: A lot of the school |
| 15 | safety agents were a bit overweight to say the |
| 16 | least, and they were ridiculed after doing a good |
| 17 | job. Yeah, in the Daily News. So, they really |
| 18 | feel disrespected. And when they did a good job |
| 19 | by evacuating the school where no one was hurt and |
| 20 | the children were safe, and the police were able |
| 21 | to go in and get the gunman hiding by himself in |
| 22 | the bathroom, they were ridiculed. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, as you |
| 24 | know, you were here since the beginning in my |
| 25 | opening statement, I had indicated that the last |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 118 |
|----|--|
| 2 | hearing we held on this particular matter was in |
| 3 | October 2007. |
| 4 | GREGORY FLOYD: Yes. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Since that |
| 6 | time, what changes have taken place in order to, I |
| 7 | guess, improve transparency and statistics to the |
| 8 | best of your knowledge a president of Local 237, |
| 9 | with respects to NYPD and DOE, and/or |
| 10 | communication with you because they, I think the |
| 11 | Assistant Chief indicated that he's meeting with |
| 12 | you monthly, meaning meeting |
| 13 | GREGORY FLOYD: He said the UFT and |
| 14 | the CSA. |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Aren't they |
| 16 | GREGORY FLOYD: He had monthly |
| 17 | meetings with them. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Aren't they |
| 19 | meeting with DC, Local 237, you as the President, |
| 20 | on a monthly basis? |
| 21 | GREGORY FLOYD: We don't have |
| 22 | monthly meetings, we have meetings as needed. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: As needed. |
| 24 | GREGORY FLOYD: As needed, yes. |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So, and that |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 119 |
|----|--|
| 2 | is sufficient for you? |
| 3 | GREGORY FLOYD: That's sufficient |
| 4 | for us, yes. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. What |
| 6 | improvements have occurred as far as communication |
| 7 | and transparency and statistics in your opinion, |
| 8 | since the last time we held our hearing in October |
| 9 | 2007? |
| 10 | GREGORY FLOYD: Well, just the |
| 11 | transparency and the statistics remain the same, |
| 12 | we're at the same point. We know just as much |
| 13 | about injuries and incidents as you know. We read |
| 14 | the papers and we find out incidents. There is no |
| 15 | reporting mechanism that we get, we don't get |
| 16 | inside information. So when we come to the |
| 17 | hearings, we're hearing it sometimes for the first |
| 18 | time that you're hearing it. I heard the, two |
| 19 | years ago there were 126 firearms taken, weapons |
| 20 | taken, I head that here. And then I heard the |
| 21 | number six last year, and this year I heard the |
| 22 | number two. We don't have those statistics. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: They don't |
| 24 | share that with you? |
| 25 | GREGORY FLOYD: They don't share |
| | |
| | |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 120 that with us. 2 3 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: As the president of --4 5 GREGORY FLOYD: No. б CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: You represent 7 all of the 500 and 200 and something safety 8 agents. 9 GREGORY FLOYD: All of the 5,000 10 school safety agents. 11 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: That are 12 peace officers. 13 GREGORY FLOYD: Yes. 14 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And you don't 15 get that type of information from the NYPD? 16 GREGORY FLOYD: I don't get that 17 information, no. 18 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Now, 19 you had indicated that there's a 50 percent 20 turnover attrition rate of school safety agents 21 within five years. And I believe if, correct me 22 if I'm wrong, you had indicated that when a school 23 safety agent is injured on the job, and even 24 though this hearing is not about injury, but I 25 wanted to just try to verify something. That like

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 121 |
|----|--|
| 2 | a police officer could go out on disability, you |
| 3 | don't have disability? You have to use your sick |
| 4 | leave? |
| 5 | GREGORY FLOYD: We have to use our |
| 6 | sick leave and then compensation or a grant is |
| 7 | granted after the sick leave is exhausted or, or |
| 8 | vacation time, and vacation time is exhausted. |
| 9 | And then the school safety agents have to wait for |
| 10 | a compensation hearing from the New York State |
| 11 | Department of Compensation, and the judge has to |
| 12 | give them a ruling, and this is usually a year, |
| 13 | year-and-a-half later, and the store, I mean, |
| 14 | their time is then restored back to them, |
| 15 | meanwhile they go for two years without their sick |
| 16 | leave time, if they have to use it, at that time. |
| 17 | So |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Which is, I |
| 19 | think you had indicated, and correct me if I'm |
| 20 | wrong, which is totally different from NYPD. |
| 21 | GREGORY FLOYD: It's totally |
| 22 | different, yes. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Even though |
| 24 | you're, are you employed, your members are |
| 25 | employed by the New York City Police Department or |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 122 |
|----|--|
| 2 | Department of Education? |
| 3 | GREGORY FLOYD: Our members are |
| 4 | employed by the New York City Police Department; |
| 5 | however, we have different contracts, and it's a |
| 6 | different title. So, our contract and title does |
| 7 | not call for unlimited sick leave, and we don't |
| 8 | have compensation given to us as readily as the |
| 9 | Police Department where they have unlimited sick, |
| 10 | and they could just stay out until they heal their |
| 11 | injuries. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, now with |
| 13 | respect to training, because training was an |
| 14 | aspect that was focusing on, in our last hearing, |
| 15 | October 2007, it was also mentioned I believe by |
| 16 | NYPD in their testimony, has the training, I |
| 17 | believe they said it's a 14 week training program. |
| 18 | Is that correct? |
| 19 | GREGORY FLOYD: That's correct. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And has that |
| 21 | changed in any manner shape and form, as far as |
| 22 | the length of it, the quality of it, since our |
| 23 | last hearing in October 2007 to now? |
| 24 | GREGORY FLOYD: The length, I don't |
| 25 | believe has changed. Quality, we have different |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 123 |
|----|--|
| 2 | instructors, the program's still the same. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So basically |
| 4 | it's the same. |
| 5 | GREGORY FLOYD: It's the same, yes. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. [off |
| 7 | mic] Any more questions? Peter? [on mic] Peter |
| 8 | Vallone, Jr. |
| 9 | COUNCIL MEMBER VALLONE: Thank you, |
| 10 | thank you for testifying. |
| 11 | GREGORY FLOYD: Thank you. |
| 12 | COUNCIL MEMBER VALLONE: I just |
| 13 | want to assure you, it's not our intent, |
| 14 | legislatively, to single you out or, in any way, |
| 15 | or blame you in any way. I mean, you may have a |
| 16 | right to be wary of the intent of others, but not |
| 17 | us. |
| 18 | GREGORY FLOYD: Yes, thank you. |
| 19 | COUNCIL MEMBER VALLONE: So, we |
| 20 | want to work with you from today on to make sure |
| 21 | that we can craft something here that doesn't |
| 22 | single you out, and that you and your members can |
| 23 | live with. And usually, we've found that the more |
| 24 | transparency there is, the more proof there is out |
| 25 | there that you're doing your job, you and your |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 124 members. And it doesn't allow for the, for the 2 false accusations that flying out. 3 4 GREGORY FLOYD: Yes. And we agree 5 with that, and more transparency, the more we find out if the school safety agents are doing their б 7 job, which we believe they are doing, and maybe 8 they could start getting some of the recognition 9 that they deserve. 10 COUNCIL MEMBER VALLONE: Exactly. 11 Do you have any suggestions now, as to changes you 12 would like to see happen here? Or do you want to 13 work with us down the road? 14 GREGORY FLOYD: I will work with 15 you in the future, I would like to sit down and work with everyone here. 16 17 COUNCIL MEMBER VALLONE: Yeah. 18 Sara, do you have anything? Questions, anybody? 19 No, thank you. 20 GREGORY FLOYD: Thank you. 21 COUNCIL MEMBER VALLONE: We'll look 22 forward to working with you. 23 GREGORY FLOYD: Okay. 24 [pause] 25 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So, and next

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 125 |
|----|--|
| 2 | we're going to hear from Edward Josey, I believe, |
| 3 | for SII don't know who he represents. |
| 4 | FEMALE VOICE: [off mic] Staten |
| 5 | Island NAACP. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Staten Island |
| 7 | NAACP. And Uri Ofer and Donna Lieberman, the New |
| 8 | York Civil Liberties Union. And Brian Lebronski, |
| 9 | Lebrowski. And Liz Sullivan, from NESRI, Nesri. |
| 10 | And Holly Thomas from the NAACP Legal Defense and |
| 11 | Education Fund, Inc. Please come forward. |
| 12 | Sergeant-of-Arms, please have appropriate seating |
| 13 | for everyone. [pause, background noise] At 4:00 |
| 14 | p.m., we are expecting a panel of students to be |
| 15 | available for testimony. At the time, our |
| 16 | Speaker, Christine Quinn will also be here. |
| 17 | [pause, background noise] Who is first? Okay. |
| 18 | Any manner, who would like to go first? Just |
| 19 | identify yourself and the position that you're in |
| 20 | with whoever, what other organization you're with. |
| 21 | HOLLY THOMAS: Sure, I'll start. |
| 22 | Good afternoon, Committee Chairs and members of |
| 23 | the Council. My name is Holly Thomas, and I am |
| 24 | Assistant Counsel at the NAACP Legal Defense and |
| 25 | Educational Fund here in New York. LDF was |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 126 |
|----|---|
| 2 | founded in 1940 to assist African-Americans in |
| 3 | securing their constitutional and statutory |
| 4 | rights, as well as to provide legal services to |
| 5 | persons suffering injustice due to racial |
| 6 | discrimination. And we're very pleased to be here |
| 7 | this afternoon to support the passage of the |
| 8 | Student Safety Act. The increasing number of |
| 9 | suspensions, expulsions and arrests of public |
| 10 | school students is an issue of extreme concern to |
| 11 | LDF because all three are overly used and |
| 12 | disproportionately applied to students of color, |
| 13 | and therefore have a negative impact upon the |
| 14 | education opportunities afforded to those |
| 15 | children, and in particular to African-American |
| 16 | and Latino youth. For example, nationwide |
| 17 | statistics show that in 2004, out of a total |
| 18 | public school population of about 49 million |
| 19 | children, there were over three million |
| 20 | suspensions and over 100,000 expulsions. That |
| 21 | same year, although African-American students |
| 22 | represented just |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Hello. I'm |
| 24 | sorry, can you |
| 25 | HOLLY THOMAS: Sorry, go ahead. |
| | |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 127 |
|----|---|
| 2 | SERGEANT-AT-ARMS: Quiet, please. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Hold on just |
| 4 | a second. Did you submit testimony in writing? |
| 5 | HOLLY THOMAS: I did. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sergeant-of- |
| 7 | Arms, can I have her testimony, please? NAACP? |
| 8 | HOLLY THOMAS: Yes. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sergeant-of- |
| 10 | Arms. |
| 11 | HOLLY THOMAS: It's the NAACP Legal |
| 12 | Defense Fund. [pause] There it is. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you, |
| 14 | yeah. [pause] Just one second, okay? |
| 15 | HOLLY THOMAS: Okay. |
| 16 | [pause] |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, please, |
| 18 | please continue, I'm sorry. |
| 19 | HOLLY THOMAS: Thank you. Thank |
| 20 | you, so I was saying, in 2004, although African- |
| 21 | American students represented just 17 percent of |
| 22 | public school students, those students accounted |
| 23 | for 37 percent of school suspensions and 35 |
| 24 | percent of school expulsions nationwide. And I |
| 25 | want to add that statistics also show that Latino |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 128 children are 1.5 times as likely to be suspended 2 and twice as likely to be expelled as their white 3 These figures are alarming because the 4 peers. 5 consequences of even short term suspensions and expulsions can be long lasting. Children who are 6 removed from class through suspensions and 7 expulsions are more likely to fail their classes 8 9 because of missed assignments, more likely to be retained in grade, to drop out of school, to 10 11 engage in criminal behavior, and eventually to 12 become involved in the juvenile and criminal 13 justice systems. Indeed, African-American youth 14 represent 40 percent of those in juvenile 15 correctional facilities, and data show that 16 incarcerated youth are also very likely to have 17 been previously suspended or expelled from school. 18 LDF believes that the Student Safety Act presents 19 an important opportunity for New York City to 20 become a national leader in the effort to better 21 understand the impacts of school discipline and 22 policing practices on a local level. The act is 23 particularly important because it requires this 24 data about school suspensions, expulsions and 25 arrests to be disaggregated by race and ethnicity,

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 129 |
|----|---|
| 2 | sex, gender identity and a student's status in |
| 3 | general, special English language learner or |
| 4 | resource room classes. We believe that this will |
| 5 | allow school administrators, students, families, |
| 6 | advocates and this Council to examine the impact |
| 7 | of discipline practices upon specific groups of |
| 8 | students, and will provide a foundation to craft |
| 9 | policies and procedures that better serve all of |
| 10 | the City's students. LDF urges the members of |
| 11 | this Council to pass the Student Safety Act. |
| 12 | Thank you very much. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 14 | Next, please. |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Okay, the |
| 16 | clock, we're putting the clock on. Try to stay as |
| 17 | close to three minutes as you can. I've looked at |
| 18 | some of the testimony, and most of it is. NYCLU |
| 19 | has nine single spaced pages, so start some |
| 20 | summing up. But who's next? |
| 21 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: I am. Timing is |
| 22 | perfect. I'm not going to speak from the |
| 23 | testimony. EducationI'm Donna Lieberman, |
| 24 | Executive Director of the NYCLU. Education is one |
| 25 | of the most important functions of city |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 130 government, and our students are entitled to safe, 2 nurturing environments in schools, free from crime 3 4 and bullying by their peers, and they're entitled 5 to be treated with respect and dignity by those charged with their education and safety. Since 6 the transfer of school safety to the Police 7 8 Department in '98, we've seen an infusion of more 9 than 5,000 police into our schools, especially those schools with the highest numbers of black 10 and Latino students. There are more police in our 11 12 schools by a lot than guidance counselors. The chain of command in our schools is both unclear 13 14 and harmful. There's supposedly a memorandum in 15 effect that allocates responsibilities between the 16 Police Department and DOE; it doesn't make clear 17 that principals are in charge of their schools, 18 and it's in a memorandum that was kept so secret 19 that despite the questioning that was very 20 interesting to hear before, the Deputy Chancellor 21 who testified at the last hearing the Council held 22 didn't even know that it existed. The reality is 23 that in some schools, police have the final word 24 on school discipline, and discipline is in the 25 hands of school safety agents, with inadequate

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 131 guidance, or proper supervision, and little 2 training in child development. That's not attack 3 4 on the agents, that's an attack on the system, 5 that's a criticism of the system. And principals, supposedly empowered under the Bloomberg 6 7 Administration, sometimes willingly and sometimes 8 not, are stripped of authority over a key aspect 9 of education, discipline, and therefore cannot be said to be in charge of their schools. 10 The 11 resulting confusion is harmful to the educational 12 environment and an invitation to abuse. I'll skip 13 the stuff I have to say about metal detectors, but 14 we all know that they're flashpoints for 15 confrontation and there's never been an analysis 16 of their efficacy in helping protect safety and 17 their imposition on student privacy. As recently 18 as a month ago, and as recently as this afternoon, 19 the Commissioner was going around town and his 20 supporter--others in the Police Department were 21 going around town accusing the New York Civil 22 Liberties Union of offering to pay kids \$500, 23 \$1000 for stories about police abuse in school. 24 Well, let me set the record straight. The NYCLU 25 isn't paying anyone to make up stories. We do

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 132 get, however, a lot of complaints. But the City 2 of New York is indeed paying dearly for wrongdoing 3 that comes from a lack of oversight and 4 5 accountability. The City just agreed to pay out over \$50,000 because an officer known in school as 6 7 "Robocop" physically abused Stephen Cruz and left 8 him bleeding on the floor of the school bathroom. 9 We know the impact of these policies is most devastating on students of color. Those are the 10 11 anecdotal reports we get, that's what we can piece 12 together from the information we're able to extract from the DOE, and that's where we see the 13 highest concentration of police and police 14 15 approaches to discipline. And we know that under 16 the combination of zero tolerance discipline and 17 over policing, it's the students of color and 18 students with disabilities who are most likely to be pushed out of school and into the criminal and 19 20 juvenile justice system, a phenomenon we call the "school-to-prison pipeline." For nearly a decade, 21 22 the now \$214 million school police program has 23 operated with little to no oversight. There's no 24 meaningful accountability for abuse, there's 25 little to no statistical information available to

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 133 parents, the Police Department and DOE routinely 2 ignore, deny and procrastinate in responding to 3 information requests on school safety. 4 The Civil 5 Liberties Union has seven requests that are, for information, that are overdue, or on appeal to the 6 7 Police Department, and five with the DOE. The DOE doesn't even bother to collect critical 8 9 information on student/police interactions in 10 school. And whatever information goes out to the 11 public is neatly packaged and spun by the DOE and 12 the NYPD to suit their agenda and not to provide 13 real transparency and real information in a timely fashion to parents. It is remarkable in a school 14 15 system that prides itself on being so data driven 16 that there is virtually nothing available, and even when they're required by law to provide it, 17 18 they don't provide the information. The time for 19 transparency, oversight and accountability about 20 school safety and discipline is long past due. 21 The Student Safety Act won't solve all the 22 problems with school safety and discipline, not by 23 a long shot. Most notably it doesn't provide for 24 meaningful accountability for abuse. But it will assure that this Council and the public, the 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 134 parents, can get the info necessary that, to gage 2 what's working and what isn't. I'm almost done. 3 4 It will require regular detailed reporting, school 5 by school, with breakdown by age, race, ethnicity, about suspensions, discharges, transfers, arrests, б 7 summons, and non-criminal incidents, metal 8 detector and--metal detectors and complaints of 9 abuse in their disposition. A majority of this 10 Council has supported this legislation for over a year now. It's time to get off the fence, bite 11 12 the political bullet and stand up for the 13 education and safety of our children. Thank you for having this hearing, and it's time to pass the 14 15 Student Safety Act now. 16 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. 17 Next, please. Press the button again to start 18 again. 19 EDWARD JOSEY: Hello, can you hear 20 me? 21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Yes. 22 EDWARD JOSEY: Thank you. Okay, my name's Ed Josey, I'm the President of Staten 23 24 Island Branch NAACP, and I will read a few words 25 here. As President of the Staten Island Branch of

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 135 the NAACP, our branch is often involved in school 2 issues. One of the most disturbing aspects of the 3 4 educational system is the strong presence of 5 school safety officers. The school safety officers are nothing more than police officers. 6 7 Many of the problems our African-American students 8 encounter are due to the image for safety 9 officers. The officers are part of the culture of 10 the New York City Police Department. Without 11 going into deep discussion, the Rand Report 12 represents nothing more than racial profiling. 13 Some years ago when the idea of Police Department 14 taking over the school safety took root, the NAACP 15 and many groups were against the NYPD coming into 16 the schools for the very same reason we are here 17 today. The schools are meant to be a institution 18 of learning within the educational setting. Α 19 close look at the institution will give you the 20 impression that the schools, that the systems is 21 not truly living up to its mission, because so 22 many of our African-American and Latino students 23 are falling by the wayside and are populating the 24 pipeline to prison. The NYDOE is failing to 25 provide a huge number our youth with a foundation

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 136 for success. I have been, or I have seen or heard 2 of African-American and Latino boys involved with 3 the police safety school. I will give you some 4 5 prime example. One case on Staten Island last term involved a high school boy being strip 6 7 searched for drugs and alcohol, when there was 8 none found. On January 23, 2009, a boy was 9 dragged by his neck by the assistant principal and questioned about drugs and alcohol. On December 10 11 12, the same principal asked the boy was he 12 homosexual. The school safety became involved, 13 along with the assistant principal, the door was 14 open in the room, and the boy told to lift his 15 shirt up, pull his pants down and remove his 16 shoes. The boy was patted down, his breath was 17 smelled for alcohol, they checked the school bag, they ripped the lining of his coat jacket. After 18 a while, the school safety officer said the boy 19 20 was clean. At no time during this process was the 21 boy's mother called. Upon hearing of the 22 incident, the mother was without doubt mad, 23 feeling her boy's safety, fearing for her boy's 24 safety, the mother kept the boy home and the schoolwork was sent to him. The mother asked for 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 137 a temporary transfer to another school or get the 2 boy home schooling, and the request was denied. 3 The principal told the mother that she was going 4 5 to call the agency for child service if the boy didn't come back to school. 6 The mother was 7 charged with mistreating her son and neglect. At this time, May 2009, the mother called NAACP and I 8 9 asked for a detailed letter about the problem. After getting the letter from the mother, she 10 11 asked me to go to the school with her. Upon 12 learning of the NAACP coming to the school, we 13 were denied entrance at the door. I then called 14 the school district parent advocate of the issue. 15 She came to the school, but we were still denied 16 entrance. I bring this out because, first of all, 17 the boy was offended, he was strip searched, he 18 should not have been strip searched, he was in 19 public, his self esteem was destroyed, his mother 20 got charges against the child welfare put against 21 her, the NAACP was upset, and the school refused 22 to really hear the issue, mainly because the 23 school safety did not handle this thing correctly. 24 Now, there are a lot of cases where the school 25 safety is not doing what they should do, and the

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 138 |
|----|--|
| 2 | most important thing is they are setting these |
| 3 | kids up for the pipeline to prison. So the NAACP |
| 4 | is in support of this bill being passed. Thank |
| 5 | you. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 7 | Did you submit any written testimony? |
| 8 | EDWARD JOSEY: I have this I'll |
| 9 | give you right now. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, |
| 11 | Sergeant, please. Okay. Next, please. |
| 12 | BRIAN LOMBROWSKI: Good afternoon, |
| 13 | Committee Chairs and Members of the Council, my |
| 14 | name is Brian Lombrowski, and I'm here today to |
| 15 | support the passage of the Student Safety Act. My |
| 16 | testimony today is intended to provide a youth |
| 17 | advocate's perspective on the devastating trend of |
| 18 | punishing, criminalizing and incarcerating youth. |
| 19 | In both my capacity with the Community Alliance |
| 20 | for the Ethical Treatment of Youth, as well as in |
| 21 | my capacity as a youth involvement specialist for |
| 22 | special needs youth in New York City, and for |
| 23 | countless stories of inappropriate action taken in |
| 24 | the name of keeping young people safe. Students |
| 25 | who have been suspended once are more likely to |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 139 drop out of school due to the shame, stigma and 2 the ostracism that results in this punishment. 3 In addition to that, once students drop out of 4 5 school, they are more likely to be incarcerated later in life, most likely due to the lack of 6 7 employment opportunities or career path guidance 8 that schools can provide. And these are merely 9 the outward effects of policing in schools. This has little of the internal effects of using police 10 11 tactics on school age children. In addition to 12 their bodies, the minds of young people are still 13 developing as well. They are much more vulnerable to trauma and incidence of severe stress. 14 Let's 15 not forget that there are students with special 16 needs that attend New York City schools, some of 17 whom who have been the victims of overly harsh policing tactics. Could their disruptive behavior 18 19 have been caused by their disability? Could there 20 have been alternatives to handcuffs or 21 interrogations or spending multiple nights in a 22 detention center? Many school based arrests 23 continue to be for non-violent behavior, such as 24 disorderly conduct or disruptive behavior, acts which if committed by an adult would not be 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 140 considered crimes. You have to ask yourself, how 2 many middle school playgrounds are free from 3 4 disorderly conduct? Or how many elementary school 5 students have never been disruptive? Do these kids belong in jail? And let's not forget their 6 7 classmates who witness the arrest of a friend or 8 classmate. These are the things that must be 9 considered if we are to make the claim that schools are to be safe for all students. Safety 10 11 must include safety from mental or emotional 12 trauma, as well as physical trauma. The Student 13 Safety Act will provide City Council with the data 14 it needs to adequately assess the impact that over 15 policing has on public school students, and from 16 that data we can begin to create lasting solutions 17 and alternatives. The time is now for New York 18 City to become part of the solution. We hope that 19 by passing the Student Safety Act, the Council will lead the effort in confronting these 20 21 problems, and reversing the adverse effects of the 22 criminalization of our schools. And I guess I 23 would, I would just like to add that piece about 24 trauma, and particularly the young people that our 25 City serves that are special needs youth. The

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 141 |
|----|---|
| 2 | incidents where, at the metal detectors, where |
| 3 | the, where the SSA officers response to a student |
| 4 | that might not have a disability, might not |
| 5 | necessarily be appropriate where you have a young |
| 6 | person who does have a disability, and ensuring |
| 7 | that whatever trainyou know, that there's |
| 8 | specific training around that area as well. Thank |
| 9 | you. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 11 | Brian, are you here representing yourself, or |
| 12 | you're representing an organization? |
| 13 | BRIAN LOMBROWSKI: Myself. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, thank |
| 15 | you. Next, please? |
| 16 | LIZ SULLIVAN: Good afternoon. My |
| 17 | name is Liz Sullivan, I'm the Education Program |
| 18 | Director at NESRE, the National Economic and |
| 19 | Social Rights Initiative. NESRE works with |
| 20 | advocates and organizers in New York City and |
| 21 | around the country to promote the human rights to |
| 22 | quality education and dignity for all young |
| 23 | people. We urge the City Council to pass the |
| 24 | Student Safety Act, as an essential step in |
| 25 | promoting greater accountability over school |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 142 discipline and safety policies, and ensuring the 2 fundamental human rights of New York City 3 schoolchildren. National research analyzed by the 4 5 American Psychological Association shows that disciplined policies which rely on harsh and 6 7 excessive suspensions and removals undermine 8 students' education, ignore the underlying reasons 9 for disruption and conflict, and increase the likelihood of dropout and incarceration. 10 The 11 overuse of police and school safety agents creates 12 prison like environments and leads to police 13 intervention and arrests for behavior that used to 14 be dealt with by educators. Fundamental human 15 rights standards recognized in the convention on 16 the rights of the child and other human rights 17 treaties, require that school discipline policies 18 must not violate the dignity of students, cause 19 mental or physical humiliation or harm, or criminalize adolescent behavior. Instead, school 20 21 policies should be aimed at the full development 22 of each child's abilities and potential, including 23 the teaching of positive behavior skills and 24 conflict resolution. The Student Safety Act is 25 necessary for both monitoring the impact of

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 143 suspensions and police intervention on students' 2 right to education, and for moving the New York 3 City school system to adopt more positive 4 5 approaches to discipline and safety. In other cities, like Chicago, Los Angeles, and Denver, 6 school districts have begun to embrace alternative 7 8 disciplinary policies, such as school wide 9 positive behavior supports and restorative practices. More information about these are 10 11 included in my written testimony. These 12 approaches are aimed at moving discipline procedures away from a focus on punishment and 13 towards prevention, early intervention and 14 15 constructive approaches to wrongdoing. 16 Researchers have found that schools implementing these approaches show reductions of up to 50 17 18 percent in suspensions and arrests, along with improvements in academic achievement and teacher 19 20 satisfaction with school climate. But in order 21 for schools to determine what alternatives will be 22 most effective, and what supports are necessary, 23 we must have data about what students are being 24 suspended and arrested for, and when different 25 school staff or personnel are getting involved.

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 144 |
|----|--|
| 2 | This is essential for determining what |
| 3 | professional development is needed, what school |
| 4 | wide strategies should be used. The public |
| 5 | availability of this data is also essential for |
| 6 | insuring the fundamental human rights of students, |
| 7 | parents, and educators, to participate in shaping, |
| 8 | implementing and monitoring positive discipline |
| 9 | policies. We urge the City Council to pass the |
| 10 | Student Safety Act, to better ensure the human |
| 11 | rights to education, dignity and participation for |
| 12 | all young people. Thank you. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 14 | Let me turn to our colleague, Peter Vallone, Jr. |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: I just have |
| 16 | one question. Ms. Lieberman, we all know people |
| 17 | drop out of school for all reasons, different |
| 18 | reasons, and wind up in prison. But when it comes |
| 19 | to discipline by the school, let me read you the |
| 20 | testimony of the DOE and you can tell me if you |
| 21 | disagree with it, or these numbers are incorrect. |
| 22 | "Our policy on student discharge is very clear, we |
| 23 | make every effort to reengage students, regardless |
| 24 | of the context. Students are not discharged as a |
| 25 | result of disciplinary action except in the |
| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 145 |
|----|--|
| 2 | rarest, most egregious cases, resulting in only |
| 3 | two expulsions over the past three school years." |
| 4 | So, is there something wrong with those figures, |
| 5 | or is that the school-to-prison pipeline you were |
| 6 | just discussing? |
| 7 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: The only people |
| 8 | who have the data is the DOE. But, but there's a |
| 9 | question as to how do they define expulsion, there |
| 10 | are questions about, well, you know, people leave |
| 11 | school when they feel like it's inhospitable. We |
| 12 | know for example that Stephen Biko [phonetic] was |
| 13 | afraid to go back to school after he was beat up |
| 14 | by a school safety agent, in Tilden High School. |
| 15 | And he struggled long andhe was suspended for a |
| 16 | week, and then he had to jump through hoops and |
| 17 | get the assistance of the NYCLU in order to switch |
| 18 | schools to some place that he was comfortable in. |
| 19 | We know that the young woman at Bronx Guild High |
| 20 | School, who was arrested in a, after having cursed |
| 21 | out a school safety officer, in an incident where |
| 22 | her principal and an aide were also arrested, |
| 23 | because they tried to stop the arrest; ended up |
| 24 | out of school for over six months. That's not |
| 25 | recorded as an expulsion, but she never went back |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 146 to school, to Bronx Guild after that, and it took 2 her six months to find a new school. So, I think 3 that while I have no basis to challenge the data 4 5 that the DOE has, 'cause we don't have access to the raw information, we also have no basis to say 6 7 that excessive policing and excessive use of 8 suspensions and expulsions doesn't drive kids out 9 of school. In fact, the data nationally says that 10 kids who have been suspended, kids who have been 11 expelled, kids who have been arrested and sent to 12 jail, in fact do face a higher risk of dropping 13 out of school. And when you face a higher risk of 14 dropping out of school, or being pushed out, which 15 is more likely the situation, then the likelihood 16 of ending up in jail later in life is far greater, 17 as well. RUDY OFOR: [off mic] Can I add 18 19 real quick? [on mic] Alright, let me just add a 20 few statistics. 21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: You have to 22 identify yourself, please. 23 RUDY OFOR: Rudy Ofor [phonetic], 24 the New York Civil Liberties Union. New York 25 State has a constitutional right under the State

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 147 constitution to an education. So therefore, what 2 other states define as expulsion is not defined as 3 expulsion in New York State because of that 4 5 constitutional right. In other states, when you 6 are expelled for a couple of months, when you are 7 suspended for a couple of months, that is actually 8 technically counted as an expulsion. In New York 9 State, that is not counted as an expulsion. 10 Here's what we do know: about 22 percent of 11 students who begin the ninth grade do not 12 graduate, and they do not get counted as dropouts, 13 or as graduates. We have no idea what happens 14 with these 22 percent of students. Some of them 15 are legitimate, in the sense of they moved out of 16 New York City, so therefore they didn't graduate. 17 But there's a lot of anecdotal information to 18 suggest that thousands of students just drop out 19 of the system and no one knows what happens with 20 them, and they don't get counted as dropouts. 21 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Okay, I don't 22 doubt that, but we still have evidence of two 23 expulsions over three years. Okay? Any other 24 questions? 25 Yeah, I have CHAIRPERSON JACKSON:

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 148 |
|----|--|
| 2 | a couple of questions. Now, you may have been |
| 3 | here, when I say "you," panel members, at the end, |
| 4 | or at the conclusion of my questioning regarding |
| 5 | the NYPD and the Department of Education where I |
| 6 | said I believe one of the testimonies referred to |
| 7 | that blacks and Latino had a higher proportionate |
| 8 | of actions taken against them. And in fact, I |
| 9 | looked at, I think it was the Department of |
| 10 | Educationthe Department of Education's |
| 11 | testimony, I'm sorry, let me just find this here |
| 12 | for you. And I think that the NAACP Legal and |
| 13 | Education Defense Fund, you had stated that in |
| 14 | your testimony. Were those national statistics, |
| 15 | based ondo you have anything relating to New |
| 16 | York City that is more specific? |
| 17 | HOLLY THOMAS: I don't have with me |
| 18 | statistics on New York City, on the suspensions |
| 19 | and expulsions of black and Latino students in New |
| 20 | York City, the statistics I gave you were national |
| 21 | statistics. And as I said in my testimony, the |
| 22 | reason why LDF supports the passage of this Act is |
| 23 | so that there are readily available statistics for |
| 24 | the public on those suspensions and expulsions of |
| 25 | students across all kinds of groups in New York |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 149 City that we can review and the City Council can 2 review. 3 4 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, and I 5 was referring to the Department of Education's testimony on page three, where it reads, "Given б 7 this delicate balance, we propose some adjustment 8 to reporting requirements within the school safety 9 bill" so forth and so on. But it also says in the next paragraph, "As you likely know, education 10 11 scholars have found that in school districts of 12 all types and sizes nationwide, low income 13 students, students of color and students with 14 greatest academic needs are disproportionately 15 punished for involvement in incidents." Do, did 16 y'all find that, any one of you, in any study or

17 research that you have done? In essence, because 18 the NYPD said no, they did not say that at all in 19 their testimony, and I know I heard it somewhere, 20 and I heard it in the Department of Education's 21 testimony, which referred to students of color, 22 meaning black, Latino or Asian.

23 DONNA LIEBERMAN: Well, what we do 24 know is, and we published this I think in our 25 report, "Safety With Dignity" that the schools

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 150 with the permanent metal detectors have the 2 highest number of police, have the highest number 3 of incidents, and the highest number of black and 4 5 Latino children. And so if--we can provide you with the specific source of the information, I б 7 don't have that with us today. 8 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Yeah, if you 9 would provide that, we appreciate it. But let me, let me ask for clarification. Now, I--I clearly 10 11 heard from the NYPD and from Greg Floyd, the 12 President of 237, referring to that the NAA--New 13 York Civil Liberties Union, is exploiting these 14 young minds, and I'm quoting, "By inviting 15 complaints about, and disrespect for school safety 16 agents," and that it, "it has sponsored essay 17 contests on the subjects of students concerns over 18 school policing with prizes up to \$1,000." Is 19 this true? Is it not true? Please, share some 20 light on this subject. 21 Well, but--DONNA LIEBERMAN: 22 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Transparency 23 and clarity. 24 DONNA LIEBERMAN: Thanks for The New York Civil Liberties Union has 25 asking.

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 151 |
|----|--|
| 2 | annually sponsored a student expression contest |
| 3 | about issues of civil liberties that affect young |
| 4 | people. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And when you |
| 6 | say "annually," for how long? |
| 7 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: For about four or |
| 8 | five years, I'm not sure exactly how long. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: About four or |
| 10 | five years. |
| 11 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: Yes, it's a |
| 12 | student expression contest, and we advertise it by |
| 13 | sending out notices to community groups we work |
| 14 | with, to teachers, thewhat's David Bloomfield's |
| 15 | group called? TheCitywide Council on High |
| 16 | Schools, connected us with some history |
| 17 | functionaries in the DOE, and they sent out the |
| 18 | information about it. So, we don't say, "Hey, |
| 19 | kids, go make up a story about school safety |
| 20 | agents, and we'll pay you for it." We run a |
| 21 | contest. I'd be shocked if other entities around |
| 22 | town don't run contests for students to hone their |
| 23 | expressive skills or show off what they've |
| 24 | learned, and get a first prize or a second prize |
| 25 | or a third prize. So, I know that the Police |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 152 |
|----|--|
| 2 | Department wants to portray us as buying stories. |
| 3 | But let me tell you, we haven't bought the story |
| 4 | of a single person, and in factbut the City is |
| 5 | paying for the wrongdoing, as I said before, |
| 6 | because there are lawsuits pending, Stephen Cruz's |
| 7 | lawsuit was just settled for over \$50,000. That's |
| 8 | the City paying for the wrongdoing, not the NYCLU |
| 9 | paying students to make up stories. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, I have |
| 11 | in my hand the announcement about the contest, |
| 12 | which was"Entries must be submitted by June 16, |
| 13 | 2006," where it says, "Who runs the school? |
| 14 | Principal" ba-ba-ba. And so, question, you said |
| 15 | about four years, so I assume that there's |
| 16 | different topics every year? |
| 17 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: That's right. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: What, what |
| 19 | topics were, if you know, of previous contests? |
| 20 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: Well, let me tell |
| 21 | you that, what, you know, every year the Civil |
| 22 | Liberties Union holds a concert, it's called |
| 23 | "Broadway Stands Up for Freedom" |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 25 | DONNA LIEBERMAN:at which some |
| | |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 153 of the leading lights of Broadway come and do 2 their thing, and we have some Tony award winning 3 actors read some of the winning entries. 4 And 5 among the winning entries that have been read have been entries, I remember the recent concert 6 7 involved an entry about an immigrant student's experience in school or on the streets as an 8 9 immigrant. The challenges faced by transgender 10 youth have been topics. The challenges faced, and 11 the discrimination faced, by lesbian and gay youth 12 in our schools have been topics. So, this is 13 hardly an invitation to trash the school safety agents, this is an invitation to talk about life 14 15 in school and to talk about life generally, from a 16 civil liberties point of view. And it's got, you know, I got to say, don't they have anything 17 better to use against the Civil Liberties Union? 18 19 And, you know, now we have the settlement of 20 lawsuits, and there will be more. And by the way, 21 there have been suspension cases arising out of 22 the abuse by school safety agents, that have been 23 overturned. And I think that's an indicator that, 24 you know, school safety agents aren't always right. And I want to add, that the NYCLU in our 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 154 firsts report published about three years ago, 2 called criminalizing the classroom, devoted and 3 entire page to a description of a school that did 4 5 a great job, and the head of school safety in that job, in that school, Julia Richman Educational 6 7 Complex, that did a great job in protecting the 8 kids, respecting the kids, working with the 9 educators, in a school that once had metal 10 detectors, once had 100 kids a year, if that many, 11 graduating out of a student body of 4,000, and 12 without metal detectors, and with a school that 13 respected the kids and didn't engage in searching 14 them every time they went to school, and worked 15 closely with the educators, they graduate 70-80-90 16 percent of their students--I didn't, I'm not, I 17 don't even remember the exact numbers--they have 18 80-90 percent daily attendance rates, and it 19 works. So you don't need metal detectors, you 20 don't need 30-40-50 school safety agents on hand 21 to make a school work, and the Police Department 22 and the DOE should be looking at schools like this 23 that we profiled in our report, "Safety With 24 Dignity" and figuring out, and asking the question, "How do these guys do it? How can you 25

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 155 |
|----|--|
| 2 | do it without this massive police presence?" |
| 3 | That's the question we felt obligated to answer, |
| 4 | and the DOE has an obligation, the Police |
| 5 | Department has an obligation to ask and answer |
| 6 | those questions, as well. [applause] |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 8 | Please, ladies and gents. Okay, so, I guess |
| 9 | you've answered, 'cause I was going to ask you |
| 10 | whether or not the New York Civil Liberties Union |
| 11 | was soliciting complaints specifically against |
| 12 | school safety agents, and your answer to that was |
| 13 | no you're not. |
| 14 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: But let me be |
| 15 | clear |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Is the answer |
| 17 | no? |
| 18 | DONNA LIEBERMAN: We, our, we're |
| 19 | not looking for tall tales, we are looking for |
| 20 | information from students and parents about what's |
| 21 | going on in the schools. And when we have tried |
| 22 | to go into the schools, we have been kicked out, |
| 23 | even when we had permission from the school |
| 24 | authorities. So, you know, I'm not going to say |
| 25 | we don't want information, we do want people to |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 156 |
|----|--|
| 2 | come to the Civil Liberties Union with complaints |
| 3 | when they have been wronged, when they have been |
| 4 | wronged about what happens with school safety in |
| 5 | the schools, when they have been wronged with what |
| 6 | happens with the Police Department on the streets. |
| 7 | I am not embarrassed about that in the slightest. |
| 8 | That is our job, and we hope that people will come |
| 9 | to us when they have been wronged by the system |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 11 | DONNA LIEBERMAN:so that we can |
| 12 | defend their civil liberties. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Of the panel |
| 14 | that's up there, how many of the panelists are |
| 15 | members of the School Safety Coalition? Would you |
| 16 | raise your hand. Just the three. Okay. Well, |
| 17 | let me thank you all for coming in, we appreciate |
| 18 | your testimony. Next we're going to hear from |
| 19 | Michael Mulgrew, the President of the United |
| 20 | Federation of Teachers. [pause, background noise] |
| 21 | Michael, would you please identify yourself and |
| 22 | the other individuals with you and the position |
| 23 | that you hold? |
| 24 | MICHAEL MULGREW: My name is |
| 25 | Michael Mulgrew, I am the President of the United |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 157 Federation of Teachers. Next to me on my left is 2 Sterling Robeson, Vice President and Liaison to 3 the Safety Department of the United Federation of 4 5 Teachers, and next to him is Ms. Linda Vila-Passione, the Director of the Safety and Health 6 Department of the United Federation of Teachers. 7 I'm here today in a very, very frustrated state of 8 9 mind. Once again we are doing safety hearings at the City Council. This has been a subject that we 10 11 have constantly, constantly struggled with over 12 the years. My role before I was President of the 13 United Federation of Teachers was the Vice 14 President who redesigned the Safety Department of 15 the United Federation of Teachers. I want to be 16 clear about the bill that's here before the City 17 Council. In terms of any sort of information, we 18 believe and we support any transparency that will 19 lead to an open and honest conversation about the 20 safety situations inside of every school in New 21 York City. It has been very, very difficult for 22 us to watch schools being labeled persistently 23 dangerous or schools being told that we're being 24 told that schools are safe based solely on New 25 York Police Department data. New York Police

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 158 Department data involves criminality, it does not 2 involve issues that actually lead to a safe school 3 environment. So we are asking the City Council to 4 5 take this very seriously and somehow in this legislation, I know it is outside of the purview 6 7 of the City Council, you can ask for reporting 8 data, but we need to make sure that every school 9 has a functioning, collaborative, safety plan in 10 place, because I am here to tell you they do not. 11 And what happens is, when schools do not have 12 this, then we get the situations which we are 13 hearing about here today. Safety agents are not 14 the agents of discipline and should not be the 15 agents of discipline. Their job in the school is 16 not to dispense discipline, that is the job of the school. But in too many schools, they become the 17 18 agents of discipline because there is no real plan 19 in place. The school evaluation process does not 20 deal with school safety. The learning environment 21 survey every year consistently shows that many 22 students, over 20 percent every year, feel that 23 their schools are not place--are not schools that 24 are safe. That is unacceptable. But once again, 25 we always go back to the NYPD data only. So, the

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 159 use of all of the data, all of the data about any 2 sort of incident going on in the school can help 3 us have a real conversation at the school level. 4 5 When I see a school that has no incidents whatsoever, a high school with no incidents 6 7 whatsoever for five years, I know they're not 8 reporting. And I then know that there are 9 children are being put in harm's way, who could be in schools that are not good places for them to go 10 11 every day, but the reason that we can't fix this 12 is because we cannot have an honest conversation 13 about what is actually going on inside of that school. And that's what we need to solve for 14 15 here, that's the frustration of what we feel at 16 the, at my union, because we can't have this 17 conversation. It's a gaming system. If you 18 report NYP data, NYPD data, you'll end up on a 19 persistently dangerous list. School that lands up 20 on a persistently dangerous list, they stop 21 reporting, and lo and behold, they're then a safe 22 school. That is not school safety. We don't deal 23 with the issues of incidents. 85 percent of the 24 school evaluation is based solely on a 25 standardized test score. There is nothing that

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 160 |
|----|--|
| 2 | enforces a school to have an active, |
| 3 | collaborative, safety team and safety plan in |
| 4 | place. And that's what needs to be done. At the |
| 5 | high school level, the students need to be part of |
| 6 | this process. They cannot be left out. |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: What do you |
| 8 | mean by safety plan? What would be |
| 9 | MICHAEL MULGREW: It is required |
| 10 | under law, under the SAVE legislation, that each |
| 11 | school submit a safety plan. At this point, |
| 12 | schools submit the safety plan, but at, in far too |
| 13 | many cases, it is paper compliance. It is not an |
| 14 | active plan. We know the culture and tone inside |
| 15 | of the building are what really makes a |
| 16 | difference. When you walk into a building, you'll |
| 17 | know if it's safe. And it's not just about safe |
| 18 | in terms of what the public thinks about it, it |
| 19 | needs to be a safe place where students feel |
| 20 | welcome, where they want to go every day, and |
| 21 | which will actively help participate, students |
| 22 | participate in learning. Because if not, they're |
| 23 | walking into a building where they have many more |
| 24 | struggles and many more things to worry about |
| 25 | besides learning, and those are the things we need |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 161 to help fight. And that's what we're helping, 2 hoping for, and we are telling you that we will 3 4 help and engage with anyone with this process, 5 with NYPD, with the Department of Ed, with any advocacy group, student advocacy group, because we 6 7 know that there is just too much gaming going on with this subject inside of the schools. 8 So 9 that's what we're here to ask the City Council 10 today. We support anything that purports to have 11 transparency and openness. We need to be able to 12 have that honesty. But let me be clear: once we 13 start reporting any sort of incidents that are happening in the school, you will see a drop in 14 15 incidents, because they won't want to report them 16 if they think that's going to be an issue at that 17 school level. 18 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: What do we do 19 about that? I mean, I've seen it happen 20 personally both ways. I've seen a school in my 21 district that I went to visit and it had graffiti 22 on the walls and people pushing and shoving, and 23 helped get rid of the principal, put a new 24 principal in, cleaned the place right up, it's one

of the best schools in the district now, and I've

25

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 162 |
|----|--|
| 2 | seen people come to me and say that, you know, |
| 3 | they had 100 suspensions one year, and then they |
| 4 | were told by the principal, because of what you |
| 5 | just said, not to make any more suspensions, and |
| 6 | the next year zero. Obviously, there wasn't, the |
| 7 | kids didn't get that much better in one year, |
| 8 | there was some sort of policy involved. What can |
| 9 | we do about it? |
| 10 | MICHAEL MULGREW: What we can do |
| 11 | about it is, if we know a school's having issues, |
| 12 | we do have ways to fix these things. But the |
| 13 | problem is right now, when you're first |
| 14 | identified, it's considered a negative. And our |
| 15 | issue is, you can't fix a problem unless you know |
| 16 | about it. We do have ways to fix these things. |
| 17 | We have, these two people next to me have done |
| 18 | interventions in hundreds of schools around the |
| 19 | City. They go in with a team. The Department of |
| 20 | Ed actually has, we had, we have protocols in |
| 21 | place to go in and help a school really start to |
| 22 | work this issue, but you can only do this when you |
| 23 | can identify it, which is the frustration. And |
| 24 | when you don't have it done well, then you'll end |
| 25 | up with school safety agents being the agents of |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 163 |
|----|--|
| 2 | discipline, and then you have horrendous |
| 3 | situations where it becomes a policing situation |
| 4 | inside of the schools, rather than the school |
| 5 | being a learning environment, which nobody, nobody |
| 6 | wants. |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Give me an |
| 8 | example of what you mean by "agent of discipline," |
| 9 | as opposed to law enforcement. |
| 10 | MICHAEL MULGREW: There's aschool |
| 11 | safety agents are there to make sure that there is |
| 12 | nothing of mass chaos or confusion going on in the |
| 13 | school. If a student is disruptive inside of a |
| 14 | classroom, and the school has a real safety plan, |
| 15 | there's a way for them to remove them without |
| 16 | using a safety agent. But in too many places, |
| 17 | what they'll do is wait till the situation's |
| 18 | getting out of control, they bring in a safety |
| 19 | agent, and the next thing you know a student's |
| 20 | getting arrested when nobody wants a student being |
| 21 | arrested. You should not be arrested for, you |
| 22 | know, having a bad day in school. Let's be clear. |
| 23 | You shouldn't be. |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: What is your |
| 25 | experience with that, when it comes to, I mean, |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 164 |
|----|---|
| 2 | we'veJohn Liu, Robert Jackson, we all discussed |
| 3 | the confusion as to who's in charge. And let's |
| 4 | say a kid's having a bad day, shoves another kid, |
| 5 | could technically be a crime. |
| 6 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Yep. |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: School safety |
| 8 | officer says, "Yes," principal says, "No," |
| 9 | apparently it's not the school safety officer's |
| 10 | decision, they bring down the sergeant-in-charge, |
| 11 | but he still says, you know, he thinks this is a |
| 12 | crime. What, or maybe he doesn't, what does, do |
| 13 | you work together? What's you opinion? |
| 14 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Yeah, you know, |
| 15 | this is, and you can't, this willy-nilly, maybe |
| 16 | they're in charge, maybe they're not, the |
| 17 | principal's in charge, the school safety agent's |
| 18 | in charge, if it becomes criminality. It doesn't |
| 19 | work for us. This is one of those situations |
| 20 | where we got to sit down, say what the protocol |
| 21 | is, follow the protocol, and that's it. But one |
| 22 | student pushing another, technically, if you did |
| 23 | it in the middle of the street, people would say |
| 24 | it's a criminal act. In school, I think we should |
| 25 | be able to handle this without arresting a |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 165 |
|----|--|
| 2 | student, because nobody wants that. It's just |
| 3 | ridiculous. [applause] |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: One last |
| 5 | follow up, I mean, I agree completely, but that's |
| 6 | not what you see in your experience? I mean, I |
| 7 | would assume |
| 8 | MICHAEL MULGREW: No. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE:the police |
| 10 | are looking to arrest somebody who shoved somebody |
| 11 | else around? |
| 12 | MICHAEL MULGREW: No, the police |
| 13 | Look, the school safety agents, by and large, if |
| 14 | this is done correctly, they follow their role of |
| 15 | being someone that makes sure that the school is a |
| 16 | safe environment. Discipline should be left to |
| 17 | the school and the school personnel, not the NYPD |
| 18 | people inside of the building. That's how it |
| 19 | should work. And you can, we have schools where |
| 20 | this does work, because there's a real plan and |
| 21 | everyone understands how it works. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Well, and |
| 23 | discipline is supposed to be your purview, crime |
| 24 | is supposed to be there's. |
| 25 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Right. |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 166 |
|----|---|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: The problem |
| 3 | arises when who defines when the crime occurs. |
| 4 | But I don't want to belabor this, or we'll go to |
| 5 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Yeah, that's |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Right. |
| 7 | MICHAEL MULGREW:that seems to |
| 8 | be the argument at all times, and if we could |
| 9 | clarify this situation, because once, if you have |
| 10 | one student pushing another, the school should |
| 11 | have the protocols in place where both students |
| 12 | are removed at that point, into a room or into a |
| 13 | process that the school handles, and NYPD is not |
| 14 | part of. When you bring them in there, their |
| 15 | thing is, is it criminal. That's the line that we |
| 16 | can't, we have to keep that wall up. I believe |
| 17 | it's in the school's interest. I don't know how |
| 18 | your high school experience was, but if I got |
| 19 | arrested for pushing a kid, I wouldn't be sitting |
| 20 | here today. I mean, let's be clear. [laughter] |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, you |
| 22 | know, there's altercations all the time in |
| 23 | schools, and in fact, what we've indicated is |
| 24 | there needs to be a more proactive approach |
| 25 | towards problem resolution, mediation, all of the |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 167 |
|----|--|
| 2 | positive things to promote communication and |
| 3 | dialogue, rather than to go to violence. My |
| 4 | question to you and I guess appropriate to your |
| 5 | staff is, we have approximately 1,500 schools, or |
| 6 | buildings within the Department of Education. And |
| 7 | they, my understanding, there's supposed to be a |
| 8 | school safety committee in every building. |
| 9 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Yes. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: In your |
| 11 | opinion, as union leaders, what percentage in your |
| 12 | opinion, is it 100 percent that that is active? |
| 13 | Or is it only on paper? Or in your opinion is it |
| 14 | 50 percent on paper, and not really active as far |
| 15 | as moving towards a safety plan or safety |
| 16 | committee for the school? |
| 17 | MICHAEL MULGREW: In terms of the |
| 18 | level of effectiveness, I would say a fully |
| 19 | functioning, working, school safety committee, I |
| 20 | would say that the number is probably very low, |
| 21 | below the 50 percent mark. Because when we say, |
| 22 | "fully functioning," we're talking about a |
| 23 | committee that's engaged on a monthly basis that |
| 24 | does PD in the beginning of the year, both with |
| 25 | the staff and with all of the students, so |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 168 |
|----|--|
| 2 | everyone understands what the practices are and |
| 3 | what they're supposed to be, that engage not only |
| 4 | the teachers but the entire staff, that the school |
| 5 | safety agents are part of, so they understand how |
| 6 | this works. |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And are |
| 8 | parents association leaders part of that also? |
| 9 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Yes, they are. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Ah. So, in |
| 11 | essence, that's supposed to happen in the |
| 12 | beginning of the school year to set the tone, and |
| 13 | to set the policies and procedures so everyone is |
| 14 | pretty clear. |
| 15 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Yep. And that is |
| 16 | one of the, every year we file hundreds of |
| 17 | grievances because those meetings and that |
| 18 | training does not take place. |
| 19 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, now in |
| 20 | the, the Department of Education official that was |
| 21 | here earlier, Michael Best, General Counsel, and |
| 22 | Elayna Konstan, the Chief Executive Officer, |
| 23 | indicated that they hold monthly meetings, is that |
| 24 | what she said, right? Monthly meetings with |
| 25 | 'cause I asked whether or not the United |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 169 Federation of Teachers, the Council of Supervisors 2 and Administrators, DC 37, and Local 237 of the 3 Teamsters, all of these unions are involved in the 4 5 educational system. And I'd asked whether or not they are part of this school safety committee at 6 7 the highest level. And they indicated, no, that 8 was only the management of DOE and NYPD. But they 9 indicated that they have monthly meetings --FEMALE VOICE: [off mic] Every two 10 11 weeks. 12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Oh. Is that 13 true? And if so, are you discussing the school 14 safety issues? 15 MICHAEL MULGREW: We, we have 16 monthly meetings with both of those agencies 17 because our contract requires it. And all we do 18 at those meetings is discuss school safety. And 19 it is, that is where a lot of the frustration 20 about different things come out, especially about 21 what you've already pointed out, a lot of what's 22 going on is paper compliance. 23 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: What can we 24 do, what can we do--25 MICHAEL MULGREW: Look, until we

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 170 make this, at this point, as long as this is not 2 part of each individual school's evaluation 3 4 process, in terms of what I'm saying is, a 5 meaningful part of a school's individual evaluation process, then people will continue to б 7 play games with this whole system. You have to be 8 able to say, if I'm a parent, I want to know, 9 really, what the situation is in that school. Ι 10 continually tell parents, "Listen, that progress 11 report is nice, but you need to go to the building 12 to find out what's going on. You need to walk the 13 halls, you need to see what's going on." And until we make safety, culture and tone really part 14 15 of this process--16 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Right. 17 MICHAEL MULGREW: --then we have an 18 issue that's not going to go away. 19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: In your 20 opinion, if school personnel, either a teacher 21 telling another, let's say, school aide, or an 22 assistant principal or a dean, or a principal, is 23 communicating to staff, at any level, you know, 24 "Let's keep the reporting of incidents down, 25 because it's going to make our school look bad,"

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 171 is that a violation of policy, procedures, or what 2 should happen in that situation? 3 4 MICHAEL MULGREW: Anyone who is 5 telling people not to report incidents, that is a violation of the SAVE legislation. б 7 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Of the what 8 le--9 MICHAEL MULGREW: SAVE. 10 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: SAVE, I'm 11 sorry, S-A-V-E? 12 MICHAEL MULGREW: Yes. 13 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: What, I'm sorry, what's the acronym, SAVE, S-A-V-E. I'm 14 15 sorry. 16 MICHAEL MULGREW: Safe Schools 17 Against Violence in Education. CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Safe Schools 18 19 Against Violence in Education. 20 MICHAEL MULGREW: Yes. 21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And based on, 22 in your opinion, based on statistics and what have 23 you and so forth, that may have been reported one 24 year, and not reported another year, where a 25 school, as you indicated, may have zero incidents,

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 172 |
|----|--|
| 2 | basically they're not reporting at all. |
| 3 | MICHAEL MULGREW: That would be my |
| 4 | opinion at this point, that they are not reporting |
| 5 | at all. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, let me |
| 7 | thank you and your leaders for coming in and |
| 8 | giving testimony on behalf of the United |
| 9 | Federation of Teachers. |
| 10 | MICHAEL MULGREW: Thank you very |
| 11 | much. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 13 | [pause, background noise] Next we're going to |
| 14 | hear from Stephen Cruz; Carlos Cruz; Jeffrey |
| 15 | Rothman, Esq., I believe; Minerva Morales, |
| 16 | Coalition for Educational Justice; Dr. Shirley |
| 17 | Smith, former parent education advocate; and |
| 18 | Monica Harris, Parents/Students. Please come |
| 19 | forward. [pause, background noise] Stephen Cruz, |
| 20 | please identify yourself and your relationship, |
| 21 | and you may begin your testimony. If you have |
| 22 | written testimony, please give it to the Sergeant- |
| 23 | of-Arms, and we ask you if you can summarize your |
| 24 | written testimony. And so you may begin. |
| 25 | STEPHEN CRUZ: I only have one |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 173 |
|----|---|
| 2 | testimony. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, just |
| 4 | pull up a mic and you can begin. |
| 5 | STEPHEN CRUZ: My name is Stephen |
| 6 | Cruz, and I'm a senior at Robert F. Kennedy High |
| 7 | School in Queens. I have attended RFK since the |
| 8 | fifth grade and I've always loved my school. I |
| 9 | have been on the baseball and bowling teams and |
| 10 | next year I'm planning on going to college. I |
| 11 | never thought that I would have trouble with the |
| 12 | police. Last year I was injured by a school |
| 13 | safety agent at my school. For no fault for my |
| 14 | own, the agent kicked open the door of the |
| 15 | bathroom stall I was in and the door hit me in my |
| 16 | head. I was bleeding and I was in a lot of pain. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: I'm sorry, |
| 18 | Stephen, can you just go a little slower, I'm |
| 19 | trying to understand what you're saying, and |
| 20 | you're reading a little too fast. |
| 21 | STEPHEN CRUZ: Aight. The agent |
| 22 | told me to get over it and left me alone in the |
| 23 | bathroom. A friend of mine helped me to the |
| 24 | principal's office and I was able to call my |
| 25 | parents. After that I started to feel like school |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 174 |
|----|---|
| 2 | wasn't the safe and friendly place where I had |
| 3 | grown up. Even my principal, who I was very close |
| 4 | with, said that there was nothing he could do. I |
| 5 | felt frightened, alienated and lonely at my own |
| 6 | school, and I worried that I might have another |
| 7 | incident with the same school safety agent. The |
| 8 | school safety agent has now been transferred to a |
| 9 | middle school where I hope he is not continuing to |
| 10 | act recklessly and put even younger students in |
| 11 | danger. I believe all of this could've been |
| 12 | avoided if school safety agents were trained to |
| 13 | respect students' rights and their privacy, and if |
| 14 | they were better supervised. Not only did the |
| 15 | agent disregard my privacy in the restroom, but he |
| 16 | disregarded my health and safety when he refused |
| 17 | to assist me after I was clearly injured. My |
| 18 | family and I had to bring a federal civil rights |
| 19 | lawsuit to get some justice from this incident. |
| 20 | Although the student hasalthough the suit has |
| 21 | recently been settled for \$55,000, I hope no other |
| 22 | students will have to go through the, through what |
| 23 | I have. Please pass the Student Safety Act. |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 25 | Next, please. [applause] Please hold your |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 175 applause. [pause, background noise] Next, 2 3 please. CARLOS CRUZ: Yes. First I would 4 5 like to thank the members of the City Council, the New York Civil Liberties Union, and all Committee 6 7 Members for giving me the opportunity to testify 8 on behalf of the Student Safety Act. My name is 9 Carlos Cruz, and I am Stephen Cruz's dad. Our 10 family lives in Flushing, Queens. I would like to 11 talk about my experience as a parent dealing with 12 the system set up by the NYPD and the Department 13 of Education that is supposed to keep our children 14 safe. A system which instead of increasing safety 15 puts our kids in harm's way by allowing both 16 agencies to pass the buck and not take 17 responsibility for the actions by the school 18 safety agents. My son Stephen attends Robert F. Kennedy High School, a school which we have 19 20 nothing but high praise for the teaching staff and 21 the administration. On the day my son was abused, 22 injured and neglected by a school safety agent, I 23 spoke to my son's principal, and he told me there 24 was nothing he could do because the agent was not 25 a school employee. Representatives from the

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 176 precinct refused to talk to us. We had scheduled 2 meetings to speak with them, and on both occasions 3 they called us and told us they could not show up. 4 5 There was no one willing to do anything right for There was no one to be held accountable 6 my son. for, there was no accountability. The one person 7 8 I was able to turn to was a coworker, her name is 9 Ms. Lauren Morse, who is a community organizer for the Parent Action Committee and New Settlement 10 11 Apartments. She put me in contact with NYCLU, 12 which led me to becoming involved with the 13 campaign to pass the Student Safety Act. My 14 family and I even had to retain the services of an 15 attorney, Mr. Jeff Rothman, to file a federal 16 civil rights lawsuit to get some justice and 17 accountability in this matter. I would like to thank Mr. Rothman for all he has done for my 18 19 family. The case was recently settled for 20 \$55,000. I know that if that Act had been in 21 place when Stephen's incident happened, 22 information about the incident would have 23 automatically been made public. Most importantly, 24 the complaint filed against the school safety 25 agent would have been reported to the City

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 177 Council. As a result of our complaint, the agent 2 was removed from my son's school; however, we did 3 find out later that he was transferred to a middle 4 5 school. The response by the NYPD to this abuse was to assign him to work with even younger 6 7 children. The Student Safety Act would not change 8 the relationship of the Department of Education 9 and the New York Police Department, but I hope the 10 City Council will investigate the lack of 11 accountability that puts students at risk. As a 12 parent and a taxpayer, I expect my son's school to 13 protect not only his but every child's health and 14 safety. Every person in our school system should 15 be working together to make our schools a good 16 healthy and safe place for our children to learn. 17 I hope you will all do the right thing and pass 18 this Act. Thank you. 19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. 20 Next. 21 Shall I proceed? JEFFREY ROTHMAN: 22 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sure, go 23 ahead, please, sir. 24 JEFFREY ROTHMAN: Good afternoon, 25 my name is Jeffrey Rothman, and I'm a civil rights

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 178 attorney practicing here in New York City. It has 2 been my distinct honor and pleasure to represent 3 Stephen Cruz, a truly stellar young man, and his 4 5 family in their attempt to secure some justice for the abuse Stephen suffered from a school safety 6 agent who was supposed to have been there to 7 8 protect him, and in their attempt as well to help 9 create an environment of safety and security within which he and other New York City school 10 11 students can learn and grow. It's our hope that 12 this lawsuit, and the \$55,500 settlement which was 13 recently reached with the City of New York, serves to move the NYPD towards greater accountability 14 15 and transparency and concerns school safety 16 agents, and their conduct, thank you, and their 17 conduct towards our public school students. There are approximately 5,000 school safety agents in 18 19 the New York City public schools, and it should go 20 without saying that it is an intolerable 21 situation, where students' rights are routinely 22 violated by SSAs, who are often poorly trained and 23 supervised, and who neither understand nor respect 24 basic Fourth and Fifth Amendment protections that 25 apply to students. Indeed, in Stephen's case he

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 179 was not even given the right to privacy and bodily 2 integrity while using the restroom. Even in a 3 bathroom stall, the school safety agent felt the 4 5 ability to kick open the door with impunity, and to mock the bloody wound that he had caused to 6 7 Stephen's head. Unfortunately, the only recourse for the Cruz family to take to obtain some 8 9 information and sense of redress from this 10 incident was through litigation. When the NYCLU 11 and I filed a complaint with the NYPD's Internal 12 Affairs Bureau over the incident, that quickly revealed itself to be a futile endeavor. 13 The 14 Internal Affairs Bureau detectives were aggressive 15 and were not well-suited to the sensitive handling 16 of the complaints of a teenager. Stephen's father 17 Carlos could not get any explanation out of either 18 the school's principal or the NYPD as to why his 19 son had been injured by a school safety agent in 20 the middle of the school day. As an attorney, I 21 am concerned about the erosion of young people's 22 rights. We are teaching students that their 23 rights don't matter and will not be respected, 24 precisely the wrong, demoralizing message to be 25 instilled in what we are training to be the

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 180 |
|----|--|
| 2 | leaders of the new generation. The Student Safety |
| 3 | Act will shine a light, will help to shine a |
| 4 | light, on these violations of the law by school |
| 5 | safety agents, by allowing us to see whether |
| 6 | disciplinary actions and police interactions |
| 7 | affect students in a discriminatory manner, and |
| 8 | will give the Council for the first time access to |
| 9 | data on interactions that occur as a result of |
| 10 | metal detector scanning of students. I |
| 11 | respectfully urge your passage of the School |
| 12 | Safety Act. Thank you very much for your |
| 13 | attention. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, thank |
| 15 | you, thank you, Stephen, your father, and your |
| 16 | attorney for coming in and giving testimony on |
| 17 | this very important subject. I'm going to ask |
| 18 | this panel if you could please step aside, and |
| 19 | then we'll call you back a little later, the rest |
| 20 | of you. We have a panel of youth that are coming |
| 21 | up to give testimony, and our Speaker is here, we |
| 22 | wanted to give her the opportunity to hear from |
| 23 | the youth. So we'll call you back after these |
| 24 | panels, okay? Thank you very much. |
| 25 | MALE VOICE: You'll forgive me, |
| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 181 |
|----|---|
| 2 | Chairman, if I leave and don't come back. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sure. |
| 4 | MALE VOICE: Thank you. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 6 | The panel of youth is Yashira [applause] Yashira, |
| 7 | pronounce your last name as Sadonis, I believe, |
| 8 | from Urban Youth Collaborative; Leesha, Leesha |
| 9 | Harbigan, from the Urban Youth Collaborative; and |
| 10 | Manny de la Cruz; and A.J.; and Jody. Can please |
| 11 | come forward? |
| 12 | SPEAKER QUINN: Chairperson |
| 13 | Jackson, I just wanted to make an announcement |
| 14 | that the Police Department has left two sergeants |
| 15 | behind, they're in the Committee Room, a Sergeant |
| 16 | O'Brian and a Sergeant Lopez, from the School |
| 17 | Safety Investigation Unit, in case there are any |
| 18 | individual students or advocates or anyone else |
| 19 | who wants to make a report relevant to a |
| 20 | particular incident or school safety officer. So |
| 21 | again, Sergeant O'Brian and Lopez are in the |
| 22 | Committee Room, which is to our left. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Right, thank |
| 24 | you. Yashira? Okay. Just please identify |
| 25 | yourself, what school or organization you belong |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 182 |
|----|--|
| 2 | to, and you may begin your testimony. Just speak |
| 3 | directly into the mic. Press, okay, press it |
| 4 | again, go ahead. |
| 5 | LEESHA HARBIGAN: My name is Leesha |
| 6 | Harbigan, and I'm 15 years old. I'm A member of |
| 7 | DRUM, Desis Rising Up & Moving, and the UYC, Urban |
| 8 | Youth Collaborative. As a Hillcrest High School |
| 9 | Student, it is not easy. On a daily basis, |
| 10 | students like myself have to go through scanning, |
| 11 | every time we enter the school building, we have |
| 12 | to take our belts off, and everything else on us |
| 13 | that we have on us that is metal, like prisoners |
| 14 | who have committed a serious crime. I'm here to |
| 15 | testify to inform you what is going on in our |
| 16 | school, and show why the Student Safety Act is |
| 17 | important. One thing that school safety |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So, so these |
| 19 | are all students that are students in high school |
| 20 | or junior high school that just stood up? You're |
| 21 | part of the Urban Youth Collaborative? Okay. |
| 22 | Very good, okay. |
| 23 | LEESHA HARBIGAN: One thing that |
| 24 | school safety agents do is push students with |
| 25 | severe force, and when being confronted about it, |
| | |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 183 they seem that they don't care. A few weeks ago, 2 I saw a safety agent with her hand on a student. 3 When the student told her not to touch him because 4 5 his parents don't hit him, she said, "That's the 6 reason why you kids are so disrespectful, you need 7 to get your ass kicked." As a result, the student 8 was suspended. In a lot of these situations, 9 interaction with school safety agents usually 10 leads to suspension. The Student Safety Act will 11 let the public know who is getting suspended and 12 for what reasons. It will also let students know 13 that there is a way that they can report incidents 14 like these. School safety agents affect our 15 academics and learning. In the beginning of 16 January I was a minute or two late for school. A 17 school safety agent picks me up and wrote my name 18 and information down; instead of allowing me to go 19 to class, she drove me around Jamaica Avenue. Ι 20 had a quiz that day, and that prohibited me from 21 taking the test, hence failing it. This was not 22 my only experience. Even today, this is still an 23 issue. Last week I was required to teach a class 24 as a project. After the class ended, I stayed 25 behind to wrap up, and on my way to my next class

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 184 I ended up in the sweep room. The sweep room is 2 where students go when they are late to class, and 3 you end up missing your next class, and you do 4 5 nothing in the room. If you're there more than two to three times in a week, you may be 6 7 suspended. If the Student Safety Act were passed, 8 the reasons why students are being suspended would 9 be clear. This will make police behaviors at 10 school clear, and will create a way to hold them 11 accountable. It will let students know that they 12 are able to report incidents. School safety 13 agents should not come between students and their academics and learning. This will empower 14 15 students not to take any form of abuses from any 16 school safety agents. This is why you should pass 17 the Student Safety Act. [applause] 18 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. I'm 19 going to ask that if--it's not, I don't think it's 20 necessary, even though you may want to, stand 21 every time, because basically you're all here for 22 this particular reason, so I don't think it's 23 necessary to convince us that you're here, we can 24 see you, loud and clear. 25 SPEAKER QUINN: And it's also

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 185 |
|----|--|
| 2 | actually a little hard to hear what the witness is |
| 3 | saying, when you're standing up and sitting down, |
| 4 | so we're missing words of the testimony. So |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 6 | Alright, so next, please, if you don't mind, |
| 7 | identify yourself, what school, and you may begin. |
| 8 | ROBERT MOORE: Hello, my name is |
| 9 | Robert Moore, I'm 17, and a senior at the Bushwick |
| 10 | School for Social Justice. I'm a youth leader |
| 11 | with Make the Road New York, as well as the Urban |
| 12 | Youth Collaborative. I am here today to speak |
| 13 | about the Student Safety Act. Every morning I am |
| 14 | subjected to feeling like a criminal when I walk |
| 15 | through the metal detectors and get scanned. I |
| 16 | walk in each morning to school safety agents |
| 17 | glaring at me and making nasty comments to |
| 18 | students as they arrive, instead of saying "Hello" |
| 19 | and "Good morning." Already, this makes me feel |
| 20 | like turning around and going home. I step into |
| 21 | line, where I spend at least 15 to 20 minutes, |
| 22 | waiting to go through scanning. I have to take |
| 23 | off my chain, my belt, my keys and sometimes even |
| 24 | my shoes to go through the great arch that'll tell |
| 25 | me if I have to get wanded. This process makes me |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 186 feel like I don't even belong in the space, that 2 I'm not really welcome there. It's like I've 3 already done something wrong, when all I'm trying 4 5 to do is learn. School safety agents continue to abuse their authority and harass students, when we 6 7 all want, when all we want to do is get an 8 education. I go to a school each day and receive 9 an education so I may continue to college, and 10 pursue my dreams. But how am I expected to do 11 this in this type of environment? The rights and 12 safety of students must be protected, and the 13 school safety agents must be held accountable if they abuse their power. So I'm here to ask the 14 15 members of City Council to support the Student 16 Safety Act. The bill will require the Department 17 of Education and New York City Police Department 18 to release quarterly reports to City Council 19 Members, and the public, about expulsions, 20 detentions, suspensions and arrests made based on 21 race, gender, age and student status. This will 22 provide the data we need to see what's really 23 going on inside our schools and help us find ways 24 to educate, not criminalize students. Students 25 are being arrested and suspended in school far

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 187 more than before, and usually for minor 2 misconduct. In my school, I see students getting 3 4 suspended for the smallest thing, like getting 5 picked up in hallways sweeps when late to class. I also have seen students handcuffed and arrested 6 7 for incidents that could have been dealt with 8 differently. No one is even taking the time to 9 talk about the issue, and instead are quick to put students back on the street, shut out of their 10 11 education. When students are suspended they are 12 three times more likely to drop out. 13 Superintendent suspensions in New York City went up 76 percent from 2000 to 2005, and these 14 15 students are mostly low income black and Latino 16 youth. These policies are pushing students out of school into the street, and more likely into 17 18 prison. Some of the panelists who spoke earlier 19 today expressed the concern that we are somehow 20 singling out school safety agents for special 21 attention, when we ask that a complain mechanism 22 against them be publicized widely to students. Ι 23 go to a school in a low income community of color, 24 I'm singled out for special attention at a metal 25 detector every day when I enter my building. Our

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 188 problem is not that the -- is not with the school 2 safety agents who are doing a good job, it is with 3 the school safety agents who are not doing a good 4 5 job. Students like me must interact intensely with representatives of the NYPD agents who can 6 7 discipline us and even arrest us if they wish. 8 This is pretty intense monitoring of our activities. What kind of message does the City 9 send students like me if they police us so 10 11 carefully, but are reluctant to inform us about 12 how to enforce our rights? Students deserve to go 13 to a school and an environment free of hostility. 14 But supporting the Student Safety Act, you are 15 saying that you support the right to youths' 16 education in a safe, secure learning environment. 17 It is time to invest in our future. This Act is 18 the first and necessary step to stopping the criminalization of New York City's youth. We need 19 20 to see change in our schools now. Thank you. 21 [applause] 22 ADAMA WENDT: Good afternoon, my 23 name is Adama Wendt [phonetic] and I attend Youth 24 Adult Borough Center on Wilson Campus in The

Bronx. Ever since eighth grade, I've always been

25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 189 excited about my high school experience. Little 2 did I know there would not be much to celebrate. 3 Every morning I am reminded constantly about the 4 5 society I am growing up in. I never thought that a place I was supposed to feel safe in would make 6 7 me not want to come most of the time. Wilson is the first school that I have attended with metal 8 9 detectors. Every day while getting dressed, I 10 debate on what not to do to my hair or wear, not 11 because I am scared of what people will say, but 12 because I have to consider how late it will make 13 me to class, because I have to take off almost 14 everything to walk through metal detectors --15 meaning my hairpins, bracelets, belts, rings, etc. 16 As if that is not already a drag, I am constantly 17 harassed by school safety agents who go out of 18 their way to make comments to me and other females I attend school with, about what we have on and 19 20 how appealing we are to them. Statement such as, 21 "Those glasses are sexy, I'd like to see you in 22 just those," or a statement that was made to my 23 friend regarding her breast size, and then she was 24 asked for her number. Without the School Safety 25 Act and students being uninformed on their rights,

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 190 this is happening and going on unnoticed by 2 teachers and principals too much. It has gotten 3 so bad that most of the time, females think these 4 5 remarks are cute or funny and ignore them on a daily basis. Even though YABC is a night program, 6 7 and most of the students there are 18 or older 8 with children, there is no reason why an adult, 9 usually 20 to 40 years of age, are making inappropriate remarks. On another note, within 10 11 Wilson there are many different high schools, 12 including a middle school, and although some students may appear older, most are not, and are 13 usually in the 7^{th} or 8^{th} grade. These students 14 15 should never have to experience not being able to 16 go to a school safety agent for help because they 17 are afraid or scared to talk to them because of previous events. This is too much. I've been 18 19 hearing these stories from my sisters and their 20 friends even before I got into high school. When 21 will you notice this is hurting us? How can you 22 possibly allow the NYPD, the same people who work 23 with criminals, to train safety agents coming into 24 our schools? What does that say about how you 25 feel about us? What are your plans for us,

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 191 |
|----|--|
| 2 | because I cannot put my finger on it. I question |
| 3 | many nights as I lay in my bed, how can you say |
| 4 | that children are the future when you are trying |
| 5 | to destroy ours before we can build it? Thank |
| 6 | you. [applause] |
| 7 | CHASTITY SERRIANO: My name is |
| 8 | Chastity Serriano [phonetic], I'm 16 years old, |
| 9 | and a Youth Leader at Make the Road New York, |
| 10 | Urban Youth Collaborative. I am a senior at |
| 11 | Bushwick School for Social Justice. A few years |
| 12 | ago, I had a verbal argument with another female |
| 13 | in my grade. A school safety agent took me into |
| 14 | the main office and handcuffed me to a chair and |
| 15 | told me to shut up and relax. They released me |
| 16 | before my mom got to the school and tried to |
| 17 | pretend as if nothing every happened. I was |
| 18 | suspended for five days. This made me feel |
| 19 | embarrassed and humiliated in front of all my |
| 20 | peers. They portrayed me as an animal. This |
| 21 | could have been dealt with in a calmer and |
| 22 | reasonable way. When I reflect on the situation, |
| 23 | it frustrates me that at 12 years old, handcuffing |
| 24 | me to a chair was school safety agent solution to |
| 25 | the problem. If our schools had people trained in |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 192 |
|----|--|
| 2 | conflict mediation, this would have never |
| 3 | happened. When I came back from suspension, I was |
| 4 | behind in all my classes. I am a senior now, and |
| 5 | I know that this is still happening in public |
| 6 | schools throughout New York City. Every day I go |
| 7 | to school and I face being harassed, pushed, |
| 8 | shoved, yelled at, disrespected and illegally |
| 9 | searched. I always had the impression that |
| 10 | schools are supposed to be a safe environment, |
| 11 | where I can receive an education, but the reality |
| 12 | is that instead of school being a safe place where |
| 13 | students are supported, they're suspended and |
| 14 | arrested for minor incidents. I thought the |
| 15 | school safety agents are supposed to keep me safe, |
| 16 | but all they implement is fear. I want to go to |
| 17 | school where I won't be afraid of the police, but |
| 18 | of the math test that I have to take second |
| 19 | period. When passed, the School, the Student |
| 20 | Safety Act, will be the first step in creating a |
| 21 | safe and respectful learning environment. When |
| 22 | incidents occur in our school, instead of |
| 23 | arresting or suspending us, we need more programs |
| 24 | like conflict and mediation counselors, and we |
| 25 | need a voice in determining school safety agent |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 193 policies. Some of the panelists who testified 2 earlier today would have believed the advocacy 3 groups like NYCLU have created a bunch of noise 4 5 around this Act, and that there is no real 6 problem. They're wrong. Students have been 7 involved in every step of this process. We are 8 the ones who saw a need for this Act. And Speaker Quinn and Council Member Jackson, now we have been 9 10 involved in every step of the process from 11 reviewing this legislation, to agreeing to 12 modifications, to pushing our local elected 13 officials to support it. Make no mistake, the 14 push for the legislation is led by low income 15 students of color. The advocates who have spoken 16 here today work with us on our behalf, but we also 17 speak for ourselves. We are here because this 18 affects our everyday lives. We are here because 19 we live these, we live around these issues, and we 20 speak about it. It is not an advocacy game for 21 us, and we owe it to our younger brothers and 22 sisters to make a change. We are here on behalf 23 of New York City public school students, to say 24 that we have waited too long. City Council 25 Members must pass the Act. Educate, don't

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 194 |
|----|--|
| 2 | incarcerate. [applause] |
| 3 | MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: Hello, my name |
| 4 | is Miguel Rodriguez, I am 18 years old, and I am |
| 5 | an organizer at the Yaya Network, as well as a |
| 6 | Youth Leader at Sisters and Brothers United, one |
| 7 | of the founding organizations of the Urban Youth |
| 8 | Collaborative. And I'm a proud graduate of New |
| 9 | Explorers High School for Film Humanities. But I |
| 10 | spent my four years of my life in my school |
| 11 | feeling like a prisoner, constantly watching |
| 12 | student safety officers abuse and harass students, |
| 13 | something that happens in The Bronx and across the |
| 14 | City almost every day. Why do these things happen |
| 15 | to our young people? Especially in a place of |
| 16 | learning. This is unacceptable. The youth go to |
| 17 | school to learn, not to be harassed by student |
| 18 | safety officers who are originally put there to |
| 19 | provide a safe environment for the youth. There |
| 20 | needs to be an adequate system to help hold |
| 21 | accountable the student safety officers for their |
| 22 | actions. Our students need to feel safe. Things |
| 23 | like this need to be dealt with, and Members of |
| 24 | the City Council, we are calling on you to help |
| 25 | the youth across the City to help the youth in |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 195 this room, by passing the Student Safety Act. 2 These 6,000 student safety cards--these 6,000 3 cards represent hundreds of youth, hundreds of 4 5 teachers, hundreds of students around the City, as well as student safety officers themselves, who б 7 have signed this, all saying one thing--8 SPEAKER QUINN: You guys, just do 9 us a favor, give the cards to the Sergeant-at-10 Arms, so we can make 'em part--11 MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: We are not able to give you the cards, we can make copies and then 12 13 give them to you. 14 SPEAKER QUINN: Okay. 15 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Just take a 16 look at one pile while, and then we--17 SPEAKER QUINN: Just give it to the 18 Sergeant, hon, okay. 19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Let me look 20 at one pile. 21 SPEAKER QUINN: We'll give 'em 22 back, and then if you'd--23 MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: And they all 24 say--25 SPEAKER QUINN: Just wait, if you

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 196 can at some point make copies, that would be 2 3 great. MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: 4 Okay. 5 SPEAKER QUINN: If you can't, you б know, that's cool, too. 7 MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: And they, and 8 they all say, as a New York City resident, I join-9 10 SPEAKER QUINN: And next time 11 bigger print for the older people wouldn't be very 12 much [laughter] a problem either. 13 MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: I joined the --14 they all say that they joined the Urban Youth 15 Collaborative, in support of the Student Safety 16 Act. And let me just make this clear that student 17 safety officers themselves have signed this piece 18 of, this piece right here, student safety officers 19 themselves and during outreach, have signed this 20 themselves, in saying that they support the 21 passing of the Student Safety Act. Thank you. 22 [applause] 23 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Alright. 24 I'm--young people, students, I'm going to ask you 25 to hold your applause. In the hearing process, we

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 197 |
|----|--|
| 2 | don't want you to applaud, we don't want you to |
| 3 | boo, either. |
| 4 | MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: Thank you, sir. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So, we |
| 6 | basically are giving you a little flexibility, but |
| 7 | we, we don't encourage applause and boos and what |
| 8 | have you. But let me just, let me just say, |
| 9 | before I turn it over to the Speaker, I'm reading |
| 10 | this card, and it says, "Dear City Council Member |
| 11 | Peter Vallone, Jr., Robert Jackson and City |
| 12 | Council Speaker Christine Quinn: Students go to |
| 13 | school to learn and to prepare for college. |
| 14 | Students deserve to learn in a safe environment, |
| 15 | and to be treated with dignity and respect. |
| 16 | Students deserve a way to demand redress when |
| 17 | faced with misconduct, mistreatment or abuse by |
| 18 | school safety agents. As a New York City |
| 19 | resident, I join Desis Rise Up & Moving, commonly |
| 20 | known as DRUM, and the Urban Youth Collaborative, |
| 21 | in support of the Student Safety Act. The Act |
| 22 | would give students and parents a way to hold |
| 23 | school safety agents accountable for their |
| 24 | actions, expand the jurisdiction of the Civilian |
| 25 | Complaint Review Board to include school safety, |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 198 |
|----|--|
| 2 | and requiring the Department of Education to make |
| 3 | public data re student arrests, expulsions and |
| 4 | interactions with safety agents, so that students |
| 5 | and communities can know what is going on in the |
| 6 | schools. We urge you, one, sign the Student |
| 7 | Safety Act; two, hold hearings on this Act so that |
| 8 | it can be voted on immediately." And has a |
| 9 | signature, name, address, zip code, and indicating |
| 10 | whether you're a student, parent or community |
| 11 | member. Now how many cards do you have, about? |
| 12 | MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: Over 6,000 |
| 13 | cards. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Very |
| 15 | good. Let us turn to our Speaker, Christine |
| 16 | Quinn, for some questions and comments. Speaker |
| 17 | Quinn. |
| 18 | SPEAKER QUINN: Thank you. And |
| 19 | thank you to the panel that was before you guys |
| 20 | that allowed us to break in when I came back up |
| 21 | here. So, if those folks are still here, thank |
| 22 | you for that, as well. I appreciate it, and I'm |
| 23 | sorry I couldn't stay for all of the testimony |
| 24 | today. A couple of different questions, and it's |
| 25 | to everybody, so whoever wants to answer, give me |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 199 |
|----|--|
| 2 | a sense of, you know, overall, do you think that |
| 3 | the school safety agents generally are trying to |
| 4 | do a good job, and there's a couple of folks that |
| 5 | are problematic? And therefore, since there's no |
| 6 | way to deal with that clearly, then it is a |
| 7 | problem. Or do you more generally feel that all |
| 8 | of the school safety agents in your schools, you |
| 9 | know, are a problem? And again, anybody, you can |
| 10 | go ahead first, if you want to. Go ahead. Just |
| 11 | restate your name when you start, 'cause we're |
| 12 | taping, so we can identify who it is. |
| 13 | ROBERT MOORE: Hello, my name is |
| 14 | Robert Moore, I'm with Make the Road and the Urban |
| 15 | Youth Collaborative. And this Act is just to |
| 16 | provide transparency so that we know what's going |
| 17 | on inside our schools, and we can clearly see what |
| 18 | needs to happen and what needs to change. |
| 19 | SPEAKER QUINN: So it isn't, and I |
| 20 | didn't hear you guys say this in your testimony, |
| 21 | so I just want to offer the opportunity to make |
| 22 | that really clear for the record, 'cause I think |
| 23 | there might be some folks who say the real goal |
| 24 | here is to get school safety agents out of schools |
| 25 | altogether. And that's not what I believe is the |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 200 |
|----|--|
| 2 | case, so I just want to make sure that you folks |
| 3 | aren't misunderstood. The cases that you just |
| 4 | want a clear way to know how to report and then |
| 5 | for everybody to be able to analyze what's going |
| 6 | on. Is that a fair summary? |
| 7 | ROBERT MOORE: Yes, that is. |
| 8 | SPEAKER QUINN: Okay. Does anybody |
| 9 | else want to add anything on that? This isn't a |
| 10 | question, Robert, but if it's okay, if I can just |
| 11 | make a comment. I just want to thank the young |
| 12 | people who have been part of this process. We've |
| 13 | had a number of meetings together. In that |
| 14 | meeting, I just have to say, and I hope this |
| 15 | doesn't sound condescending, 'cause I don't want |
| 16 | it to, the young people I met with conducted |
| 17 | themselves, you all conducted yourself, and you |
| 18 | were one of them in that meeting, Robert, |
| 19 | incredibly professionally, better than a lot of |
| 20 | advocates, better than a lot of lobbyists who get |
| 21 | paid a lot of money to come in and see me. You |
| 22 | were incredibly thoughtful, very reasonable, I had |
| 23 | some concerns about the original version, you let |
| 24 | me be heard, I think I let you be heard, and we |
| 25 | were able to and are engaged in a cooperative, |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 201 |
|----|--|
| 2 | forward moving process. And I hope that some |
| 3 | adults who come, sometimes come in to deal with me |
| 4 | and my colleagues, take note of the behavior of |
| 5 | the young people that we're working with. You've |
| б | had your voice be clear, been respectful, but |
| 7 | allowed us to do the same and we've been able to |
| 8 | make progress, and we will continue to make |
| 9 | progress. So I just wanted to thank you very much |
| 10 | for being such good advocates and such respectful |
| 11 | partners with us in the process. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Good. I have |
| 13 | a question, I believe the third individual, what's |
| 14 | your name, young lady, please. |
| 15 | ADAMA WENDT: Adama Wendt. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Adamo? Okay. |
| 17 | ADAMA WENDT: Yes, Adama, yes. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Adama, I'm |
| 19 | sorry. You had said in your testimony that the |
| 20 | school safety agents had made inappropriate |
| 21 | comments to you and to some of your other |
| 22 | students, and some in a sexual nature, too, as |
| 23 | like they want to see you naked with those glasses |
| 24 | on, and what have you, and talking about breast |
| 25 | size. Do younow, mind you, they had, when I say |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 202 |
|----|---|
| 2 | "they," the Department of Education, NYPD |
| 3 | testified, that I think about 75 percent of the |
| 4 | school safety agents are women. So, I make the |
| 5 | assumption, and correct me if I'm wrong, these |
| 6 | comments are coming from male safety agents? |
| 7 | ADAMA WENDT: In the majorityis |
| 8 | thisthe majority of the time, from what I see, |
| 9 | usually the females are downstairs and the males |
| 10 | are around the school. So, we basically deal with |
| 11 | just the males; the female usually they do the |
| 12 | scanning and stuff. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: The scanning, |
| 14 | downstairs where the, where the girls are coming |
| 15 | in? |
| 16 | ADAMA WENDT: Yeah. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Is that |
| 18 | correct? |
| 19 | ADAMA WENDT: Yes. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Hm. And have |
| 21 | students in your opinion, and this is the Walton |
| 22 | Campus that you're making reference to. |
| 23 | ADAMA WENDT: Yes. |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: That's where |
| 25 | you said you go to school. Do you, have y'all |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 203 |
|----|--|
| 2 | reported these, what you, what I would call |
| 3 | inappropriate comments, to the principal, |
| 4 | teachers, or other individuals in charge? |
| 5 | ADAMA WENDT: Like I said in my |
| 6 | testimony, it's a shame that sometimes the girls |
| 7 | do think it's funny, and they don't know, and most |
| 8 | of the students don't know where to go to report |
| 9 | it. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Uh-huh. |
| 11 | ADAMA WENDT: So, they just usually |
| 12 | ignore it and, because they have to deal with |
| 13 | these safety officers on a day-to-day basis, so |
| 14 | they don't want to make it, they don't want to |
| 15 | make |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: They don't |
| 17 | want to make trouble. |
| 18 | ADAMA WENDT:their learning |
| 19 | experience uncomfortable for them. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Hm. And your |
| 21 | reference to these comments, was that this year or |
| 22 | last year or the year before? |
| 23 | ADAMA WENDT: It's this year, I |
| 24 | just started going to Walton in March. |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: I'm sorry, |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 204 |
|----|--|
| 2 | say that again. |
| 3 | ADAMA WENDT: It's, it was this |
| 4 | year. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Okay. |
| 6 | And as far as I've heard comments from several |
| 7 | students testifying, that when you have to go |
| 8 | through the metal detectors, just like we have a |
| 9 | metal detector here at City Hall, and when I go |
| 10 | in, I have two Blackberries, and I haveSo I put |
| 11 | that in my coat pocket right away, and I had, you |
| 12 | see I have my button and my pin, and sometimes |
| 13 | this goes off depending on the sensitivity of the |
| 14 | machine. So what I normally do is I put that, |
| 15 | along with my, my wallet, which has, you know, my |
| 16 | ID and everything, I put it in my jacket pocket |
| 17 | and send everything through, because I know, |
| 18 | basically, what I have to do in order to speed my |
| 19 | way through there. But you had indicated that, at |
| 20 | least I've heard this from several students, you |
| 21 | got to take off your belt, your hairpins, and |
| 22 | every earring, everything? |
| 23 | ADAMA WENDT: Your belt, and |
| 24 | they scan boots, you have to hold on to the table, |
| 25 | sometimes students have to take off their boots. |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 205 |
|----|--|
| 2 | You have to take off rings and you can't do |
| 3 | certain hairstyles that have pins. They, it's |
| 4 | ridiculous |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: You mean, are |
| 6 | the, are the metal detectors that sensitive? They |
| 7 | are that sensitive. |
| 8 | ADAMA WENDT: It's, it's not, I |
| 9 | don't know, per se, if it's the metal detectors, |
| 10 | it's just the school safety agents. |
| 11 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So you don't |
| 12 | know if it's the, if it's the machine, or the |
| 13 | agents are telling you, you have to take |
| 14 | everything off. |
| 15 | ADAMA WENDT: They tell us that |
| 16 | before we walk in, that we have to take off |
| 17 | everything, anything that we think would go off. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: That you |
| 19 | think would go of. Okay. And so where, where a |
| 20 | student walks through, and the machine goes off, |
| 21 | then they do what? |
| 22 | ADAMA WENDT: They make you, |
| 23 | sometimes you walk through again, or they make |
| 24 | you, if you keep, if you go off again, you have to |
| 25 | come in and they wand you. |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 206 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: They wand 2 3 you. 4 ADAMA WENDT: And sometimes you have to wait, if there's no female available, you 5 have to wait for a female to come down, and wand б 7 you if you are a female. CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And how long 8 9 could that take on average, on the average. 10 ADAMA WENDT: Ten minutes, five 11 minutes. 12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: On average, 13 ten minutes? 14 ADAMA WENDT: Ten minutes for--15 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: No, I'm 16 talking about average, now, I'm, I would think a 17 minute or two, not five or ten minutes. 18 ADAMA WENDT: Not at all, not if 19 they were females, they could be all the way down 20 the hall, they could be on the last floor in the 21 school building, wherever they are at. 22 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, so in 23 that situation where you may have to wait --24 ADAMA WENDT: You wait for class, and even after that --25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 207 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: But I mean 2 would you then say, "Listen, let me just take off 3 4 my boots and put them through the machine," and go 5 through again so you can hurry up and get to б class, is that an option that you can do? 7 ADAMA WENDT: No, you just, you 8 wait, 'cause obviously, if you went through the 9 machine two times, I mean, like, it makes no sense 10 for you to go through again. 11 CHASTITY SORIANO: My name--12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Just identify 13 yourself, please. 14 CHASTITY SORIANO: Chastity 15 Soriano. I've been--16 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And what 17 campus, school do you attend? CHASTITY SORIANO: Bushwick School 18 19 for Social Justice. 20 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, go 21 ahead. 22 CHASTITY SORIANO: In Brooklyn. Ι 23 was once taken to the bathroom, and because I rang, I had bobby pins in my hair--24 25 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay.

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 208 |
|----|--|
| 2 | CHASTITY SORIANO: And because I |
| 3 | rang, they took me to the bathroom, and it was a |
| 4 | male that escorted me to the bathroom. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 6 | CHASTITY SORIANO: And three safety |
| 7 | agent females were in the bathroom. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 9 | CHASTITY SORIANO: And they closed |
| 10 | the door, and they told all the females that were |
| 11 | in the bathroom to exit. They told, they pulled |
| 12 | out a smaller wand, from the one that they keep |
| 13 | outside, it was smaller. They told me to lift up |
| 14 | the wire on my bra, and they pushed the wand |
| 15 | against me, to make sure that I didn't have |
| 16 | anything, they said they had to |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Like, like a |
| 18 | razor or something like that. |
| 19 | CHASTITY SORIANO: Razor, cell |
| 20 | phones, iPods, anything. So, and, the comment |
| 21 | that the safety agent did make to me was, "We just |
| 22 | have to do this for your safety." |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Mm. In |
| 24 | essence because the, sometimes the metal on the |
| 25 | bra support will send the machine off, is that |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 209 |
|----|--|
| 2 | correct? |
| 3 | CHASTITY SORIANO: Right, right. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So, but in |
| 5 | essence you're saying that the way they, the way |
| 6 | they moved forward in making sure that you didn't |
| 7 | have any contraband or cell phone and stuff like |
| 8 | that, you felt was inappropriate? Not done with |
| 9 | sensitivity, or what? |
| 10 | CHASTITY SORIANO: It was not done |
| 11 | with sensitivity, and it wasn't appropriate, and |
| 12 | it was a violation of my privacy. I was |
| 13 | embarrassed, all my, I was walking in with a group |
| 14 | of friends. I was embarrassed to be taken to the |
| 15 | bathroom alone with three female safety agents. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And then let |
| 17 | me ask you that, from a proactive point of view, |
| 18 | proactive point of view, what would have been |
| 19 | appropriate, if you have an opinion, because, you |
| 20 | know, I'm old enough to be your father, okay. |
| 21 | And, and just from what your explanation, what you |
| 22 | just gave, if in fact a safety agent felt, you |
| 23 | know, because contraband sometimes can come in |
| 24 | situations like that, would it be appropriate to |
| 25 | say, just, to you know, pull your bra out so if |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 210 |
|----|--|
| 2 | anything, let's say a cell phone or if a razor |
| 3 | would fall out, would that be appropriate? What |
| 4 | would be appropriate way to do that? If you have |
| 5 | an opinion? If you have an opinion, you don't |
| 6 | have to, I mean. |
| 7 | CHASTITY SORIANO: I feel like, it |
| 8 | shouldn't have been taken that way. I mean, like, |
| 9 | there's a whole bunch of different ways. They |
| 10 | didn't even give me the option of calling my |
| 11 | house. I felt very uncomfortable. I was a |
| 12 | freshman in high school, it was very uncomfortable |
| 13 | for me. Coming in as a freshman, I didn't, like I |
| 14 | don't know this stuff, like I don't, I've never |
| 15 | been through this situation before, so they didn't |
| 16 | even give me the option of having my house called. |
| 17 | Like I would've like to call my mom to make sure, |
| 18 | "Ma, is, can I do this, is this okay?" They |
| 19 | didn't even give me that option. So. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Well, |
| 21 | let me, let me thank you for all coming in, as a |
| 22 | panel. Let me turn to our colleague, Peter |
| 23 | Vallone, Jr., the Chair of the Public Safety |
| 24 | Committee. |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Yeah, I'm |
| | |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 211 |
|----|--|
| 2 | gong to be very quick, you guys are so impressive. |
| 3 | I do have a daughter your age, and if a school |
| 4 | safety officer said that to her, the least of his |
| 5 | problems would be getting reported and losing his |
| 6 | job. So, let me recommend to you that as the |
| 7 | Speaker said, there are two sergeants here. There |
| 8 | are two sergeants here, ready and willing to take |
| 9 | complaints, they're in that, still in that room? |
| 10 | SPEAKER QUINN: I think so, yeah. |
| 11 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Yeah, they're |
| 12 | in that room, so I would recommend that you go |
| 13 | turn this guy in, and anyone else that you know of |
| 14 | that acted so completely inappropriately. But |
| 15 | also remember that there are, you know, there are |
| 16 | lots of good school safety agents, just as there |
| 17 | are some bad ones, just as there are bad cops, bad |
| 18 | teachers, bad council members, they're all over |
| 19 | the place. You're going to deal with them, and |
| 20 | then the best thing you can do, as you said, is |
| 21 | shine some, shine some light on people so that we |
| 22 | can find out who the bad ones are, and get rid of |
| 23 | 'em. But don't lose faith in the entire system, I |
| 24 | mean, these guys, they're most, most of 'em trying |
| 25 | to do, trying to do the right thing. And we got |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 212 |
|----|--|
| 2 | to make sure we all work together to rid of the |
| 3 | ones who aren't, especially that guy. Not you, |
| 4 | the one that you[laughter] the guy you spoke |
| 5 | about. So, I just want to thank you all for |
| 6 | coming down here, it's really helpful. And Sara |
| 7 | Gonzalez, our coby the way, you all wrote these |
| 8 | letters to Chair Jackson, myself and the Speaker |
| 9 | for a hearing, got your hearing. So, you see how |
| 10 | these things work, sometimes things work the way |
| 11 | they are supposed to. So, so, your voices were |
| 12 | heard, and thanks for that, too. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Yeah, I just |
| 14 | want to go back a little to the incident that |
| 15 | happened with you. Are you afraid to report it? |
| 16 | FEMALE VOICE: [off mic] Who are |
| 17 | you talking about? |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Thiswhat's |
| 19 | your name again? |
| 20 | CHASTITY SORIANO: Chastity |
| 21 | Soriano. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Chastity. |
| 23 | Are you afraid? |
| 24 | CHASTITY SORIANO: Which incident, |
| 25 | the one |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 213 |
|----|--|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: The one |
| 3 | with, you know, that you said that they, they put |
| 4 | the wand |
| 5 | CHASTITY SORIANO: I was, I was a |
| 6 | freshman, I was extremely afraid at the time to |
| 7 | report it. Now, I've gained so much confidence |
| 8 | that I would report it now. At the time |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Okay, so you |
| 10 | don't have concerns about reporting at this point. |
| 11 | CHASTITY SORIANO: No. |
| 12 | SPEAKER QUINN: [off mic] She did |
| 13 | then. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: You did |
| 15 | then. |
| 16 | CHASTITY SORIANO: Yes, but there's |
| 17 | still kids that are coming into high school that |
| 18 | are afraid to report it, and there's kids that are |
| 19 | even older than me, that are still afraid to |
| 20 | report it, and are skeptical about what are the |
| 21 | consequences might be. Will the student safety |
| 22 | agent still be in the school to harass us? And to |
| 23 | pinpoint us out? |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON GONZALEZ: Exactly. |
| 25 | Okay, well we heard you, and I thank you, you have |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 214 |
|----|--|
| 2 | a lot of courage, and what you're doing here today |
| 3 | is significant for the future. So I thank you. |
| 4 | And I'm Sara M. Gonzalez, so you can write to me, |
| 5 | too. [laughter] |
| 6 | MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: I just want to |
| 7 | make a quick statement that |
| 8 | SPEAKER QUINN: [off mic] Say your |
| 9 | name, please. |
| 10 | MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: Oh, it's Miguel |
| 11 | Rodriguez, from the Urban Youth Collaborative. |
| 12 | And I'll, most of these incidents that happen, |
| 13 | mostly, practically all of them, a lot of the |
| 14 | times it doesn't get reported because of being |
| 15 | afraid of what the student safety officer does. |
| 16 | And sometimes, the student safety officer may |
| 17 | assume some type of authority that is above the |
| 18 | principal, so you can't , you have the fear of not |
| 19 | even reporting to the dean or the principal. |
| 20 | SPEAKER QUINN: Miguel, just |
| 21 | explain a little bit, or elaborate, when you say |
| 22 | people don't report 'cause they're afraid. Tell |
| 23 | me a little bit, what are they afraid, what are |
| 24 | you afraid of? Are you afraid thatjust tell me |
| 25 | what you're afraid of. |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 215 MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: Well, in my 2 case, me and my best friend, our tenth grade year, 3 my best friend was tripped by a student safety 4 5 officer and he fell down, he fell down a couple stairs. He got a couple, a couple bumps and 6 7 bruises. So I said, you know, we had a good 8 relationship with our principal, we said, "Let's 9 go to Mr. Mooney's office right now." We're on our way to the office, and the student safety 10 11 officer knowing that we were on our way, sort of 12 blocked the door and asked us, where are we going, 13 in an intimidating voice. And that to us is like, 14 "Okay, we have a student safety officer who is, 15 presume as he looking like a police officer," to us, and it's like, we feel threatened to be in an 16 17 environment of learning where we have to be, you 18 now, we can't even step foot in our principal's 19 office without a student safety officer saying, 20 "What are you doing?" Assuming that we're going 21 to report them, or tell on them. And what happens 22 if we do? I fear when I leave school every day 23 that they're outside. Supposedly, you know, protect--they protect the environment around, but 24 25 what happens if they see a student that they think

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 216 |
|----|--|
| 2 | might've reported them? Do I have to, do I |
| 3 | deserve to get dirty looks every day because of |
| 4 | that? Or even worse, I might even be beaten up. |
| 5 | In some cases, students are beaten up to the point |
| 6 | where they've got sent to the hospital. |
| 7 | SPEAKER QUINN: Thank you. |
| 8 | MIGUEL RODRIGUEZ: You're welcome. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And thank you |
| 10 | all for coming in. |
| 11 | SPEAKER QUINN: Go ahead, honey, |
| 12 | you want to |
| 13 | ROBERT MOORE: This was just going |
| 14 | to Peter Vallone's comment, we do commend those |
| 15 | good safety agents, but we're asking for the |
| 16 | transparency so that we can understand what's |
| 17 | really happening in our schools, and what we need |
| 18 | to do to change it. |
| 19 | SPEAKER QUINN: So, and look, I |
| 20 | think you're absolutely right, and one of the |
| 21 | challenges is, if you have a bad school safety |
| 22 | agent in a school, then there's the potential that |
| 23 | every student is going to assume that every other |
| 24 | school safety officer is the same as that one bad |
| 25 | person, if the only school safety agent they ever |
| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 217 |
|----|--|
| 2 | interacted with was the bad school safety agent. |
| 3 | So transparency, I agree with you, but I also |
| 4 | think it can work in favor of the good agents out |
| 5 | there, because it can be shown that if there are, |
| 6 | you know, ten in a school and nine of them have |
| 7 | never gotten a report against them, well that's |
| 8 | pretty significant, it underscores the one that's |
| 9 | the problem, but really speaks volumes about the |
| 10 | nine. Thanks you guys very much. Take care. |
| 11 | MALE VOICE: [off mic] Thank you. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 13 | ADAMA WENDT: One more comment. |
| 14 | Another reason why students fear retaliation, a |
| 15 | student from DRUM, I can't remember if it was, it |
| 16 | was last year, yeah, he was harassed by an SSA, |
| 17 | and was criminalized, as well as his friends and |
| 18 | family, and when he reported an incident between, |
| 19 | and he reported incidents between him and himself, |
| 20 | yeah, and |
| 21 | SPEAKER QUINN: Okay, thanks, guys. |
| 22 | Thank you. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 24 | Our next panel is Emily Hensy, Youth Ministries |
| 25 | for Peace and Justice, Ysidis and Fatima, these |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 218 are youth--No, we understand that, these are the 2 youth panels. So, please youth, come forward. 3 Any other youth that are scheduled to testify, you 4 5 need to fill out a slip at the front, the Sergeant-of-Arms. Are there three youths that I 6 7 called? Please come forward and have a seat. Is 8 there anyone else on this panel? No? Okay. 9 Anyone that's coming up needs to fill out a slip, 10 please, Sergeant-of-Arms. If you haven't filled 11 out a slip, you have to fill out a slip, please. 12 Sergeant, please give them a slip and you can have 13 a seat, but fill it out, please. Okay, Emily. 14 Emily? Is Emily here? No, okay. Ysidis? Okay, 15 please identify yourself, and what school or group 16 you belong to, and begin your testimony. And if 17 you have written testimony, please give it to the 18 Sergeant-at-Arms. 19 Good afternoon, my name is Ysidis [phonetic] Santana, I am 17 years old, and I 20

attend Marble Hill High School for International Studies. I am a Youth Leader at Sisters and Brothers United. Education is supposed to be free, but student safety agents, it make teens feel like school is a prison. Just last week, I

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 219 and a student safety agent got into an altercation 2 because student traffic through the metal 3 4 detectors was accumulating. The student safety 5 agent got, was frustrated at the traffic that was accumulating and just left her position, leaving 6 7 more than 50 students on the line waiting to go 8 through the metal detectors, making us rush to 9 class and still be late. Student safety agents 10 are also constantly bothering students in the 11 hallways, making us even more late to class. In 12 my school, student safety officers harass students 13 by telling them that they are not walking fast enough to class, and stopping them for random 14 15 searches, because they re not walking fast enough 16 to class. This is something that should not 17 happen in a place of learning. These are just a 18 few of the many issues I have encountered with 19 student safety agents through my high school 20 Members of City Council, how many of you years. 21 can say you've been through this in your high 22 school years? Passing the Student Safety Act, passing the Student Safety Act will hold student 23 24 safety agents accountable for their actions, 25 especially in the case where they themselves are

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 220 |
|----|--|
| 2 | purposely making students late to class. I |
| 3 | believe as a student, the Student Safety Act |
| 4 | should be passed, so that the behavior should not |
| 5 | interrupt our learning process. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 7 | Next, please, just identify yourself, what grade |
| 8 | or how old you are, what school, what organization |
| 9 | you belong to, and you may begin your testimony. |
| 10 | MANNY DE LA CRUZ: Alright, so hi, |
| 11 | my name's Manny de la Cruz, I am 16 years old. |
| 12 | I'm a member of, I'm a Core Leader of Sisters and |
| 13 | Brothers United, and also part of the Urban Youth |
| 14 | Collaborative. I attend the Urban Assembly School |
| 15 | for Applied Math and Science, which is a middle |
| 16 | school and high school in The Bronx. So, |
| 17 | fortunately, my school does not have metal |
| 18 | detectors, but we do have SSAs there that, every |
| 19 | morning we walk in and they give us a very |
| 20 | disgusted look on their faces. They have very |
| 21 | disgusted look on their faces as you walk in, |
| 22 | which kind of puts us in a very awkward position, |
| 23 | considering we're going there to learn, and to |
| 24 | find, discover new things, and not be harassed. |
| 25 | But, the school has a very dedicated |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 221 administration and staff, that have been there 2 with us through thick and thin. But whenever the 3 SSAs find themselves seeing an altercation, and 4 5 when an altercation arises up in the school, they think that it's their chance to go ahead, take 6 action, in the best way that they find fit. Not 7 8 too long ago last year, during, towards the end of 9 the school year, there was a student, a 13 year old student in the 8th grade, who was, she was 10 11 having, she was going back and forth at it with 12 the dean at our school. And they were just 13 arguing, a bit of yelling, actually, and an SSA came running in from outside, 'cause she overheard 14 15 this. Her first reaction was to go ahead, 16 unprovoked, grab the 13 year old girl by the 17 throat, push her up against a wall, and then threat--choking her, threat, which is a threat to 18 19 her life, and also threatening to put her in 20 handcuffs if she tried to do anything. And then 21 when the dean tried to go ahead and stop the SSA 22 from attacking her, she then, the SSA then decided 23 to go ahead and threaten him by saying that she'd put him in handcuffs if he tried to interfere. 24 On 25 top of--this has happened too often in our school.

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 2.2.2 Whenever an altercation arises, the SSAs have a 2 reputation for thinking that they have superiority 3 over, and to be the disciplinarians in our school, 4 5 and that's not the case. They're there to keep us safe, and to make sure that nothing happens inside 6 7 the school. But to go ahead and put your hands on 8 a student like that, it's unacceptable in any 9 circumstance at all. So, I urge you all to go 10 ahead and pass the Student Safety Act, because 11 things like this should not be happening. This 12 student actually left the school because she was 13 afraid that if she tried to report this, the SSA 14 would go ahead and try to do something to her. 15 Whether it be that she got attacked outside of 16 school, inside of school, or whatever the case may 17 have been, she decided to go ahead, up and leave out of the school because she thought she was 18 19 unsafe. Thank you. 20 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. 21 Next, please. 22 ARCADIO JAVIER GUERRERO: Hello. 23 Good afternoon, my name is Arcadio [phonetic] 24 Javier Guerrero. I am 17 years old and I am a 25 junior at the Urban Assembly School for Applied

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 223 |
|----|--|
| 2 | Math and Science. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Where is that |
| 4 | located at? |
| 5 | ARCADIO JAVIER GUERRERO: That's |
| 6 | located in Bathgate in Claremont. |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: In The Bronx. |
| 8 | ARCADIO JAVIER GUERRERO: Yes. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, go |
| 10 | ahead. |
| 11 | ARCADIO JAVIER GUERRERO: I'm also |
| 12 | a Youth Leader at Sisters and Brothers United and |
| 13 | I am also a part of the Urban Youth Collaborative. |
| 14 | I'm somewhat new to it, but I've been there for a |
| 15 | few times before. There was this one time, I was |
| 16 | standing outside, and it was very chilly outside, |
| 17 | and I noticed I had forgotten my sweater. So, I |
| 18 | attempted to go back in the school to get my |
| 19 | sweater, because it was very, it was like around |
| 20 | 40 degrees. And |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Push your mic |
| 22 | down a little bit. |
| 23 | ARCADIO JAVIER GUERRERO: Like |
| 24 | that? |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Yeah. |
| | |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 224 |
|----|--|
| 2 | ARCADIO JAVIER GUERRERO: Alright. |
| 3 | As I walked inside the school, I was stopped by a |
| 4 | school safety agent, and she asked me where was I |
| 5 | going, and I simply replied, "I'm going to get my |
| б | sweater." And she told me I couldn't enter the |
| 7 | building, and that I had to leave. As I |
| 8 | beseechingly asked her, again and again, if I can |
| 9 | go inside and get my sweater, she started yelling |
| 10 | at me, telling me no I couldn't. And my |
| 11 | principal, Mr. Ogilvie, happened to pass by and |
| 12 | heard what was going, overheard what was going on, |
| 13 | and he stopped to investigate. I explained to Mr. |
| 14 | Ogilvie the situation, and he spoke to the school |
| 15 | safety agent and what shockingly surprised me was |
| 16 | that he had no say in what was going on. And he |
| 17 | couldn't do anything about it. And, you know, |
| 18 | this is why there needs to be a stronger system of |
| 19 | accountability, and the only way that it's |
| 20 | possible is if the Student Safety Act is passed. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, next, |
| 22 | please. I have questions, and I'll, and when we |
| 23 | finish, I'll come back to questions. Is there |
| 24 | anyone else that's testifying? |
| 25 | JODY GOPAUL: Hi, my name is Jody |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 225 Gopaul [phonetic], I'm a senior and DeWitt Clinton 2 High School, and I'm also a Youth Leader at 3 Sisters and Brothers United, and this is my 4 5 statement. "Take off everything right now! Take off all your jewelry, all the metal, all that's in б 7 your hands!" 'Scuze me, CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: 8 9 'scuze me. 'Scuze me, I'm sorry, young lady, I'm 10 sorry, this is hearing testimony; as far as a skit 11 is concerned, this hearing is not, this is not the 12 appropriate forum for a skit. So if you want to 13 describe what you're doing, that's one thing, but 14 a skit is not appropriate in the hearing process. So, I'm going to ask you to refrain from doing 15 16 that if you don't mind. You can give testimony, 17 but--JODY GOPAUL: 18 Well--19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Would you 20 have a seat, if you don't mind, could you share a 21 seat with her, and so you can give testimony? And 22 if you also, you want to sit down and give 23 testimony as to describe what they tell you to do, 24 that's appropriate. Okay? So just identify 25 yourself, if you don't mind.

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 226 |
|----|--|
| 2 | JODY GOPAUL: Okay, my name is Jody |
| 3 | Gopaul, I'm a senior at DeWitt Clinton High |
| 4 | School, and I'm also a Youth Leader at Sisters and |
| 5 | Brothers United. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 7 | JODY GOPAUL: And the point of our |
| 8 | skit was to show the struggle that we have to go |
| 9 | through when we go through metal detectors in the |
| 10 | morning, and how the safety officers like rush us, |
| 11 | but yet it still makes us late to class. So |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Is it |
| 13 | possible you can describe that, and even the words |
| 14 | that which you were going to describe, if you can |
| 15 | please describe that, just sit down and identify |
| 16 | yourself, and then you can, you can tell us how |
| 17 | they communicate to you, in your opinion. I'll be |
| 18 | glad to listen to that testimony. Okay? You |
| 19 | don't mind giving the seat up? Thank you. Just |
| 20 | identify yourself for the record, and you may |
| 21 | begin your testimony, in describing how they talk |
| 22 | to you, in your opinion. |
| 23 | NICKI HAMILTON: Well, basically |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: First |
| 25 | identify yourself, if you don't mind. |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 227 |
|----|--|
| 2 | NICKI HAMILTON: I know, I was |
| 3 | going to do that. Thank you. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 5 | NICKI HAMILTON: My name is Nicki |
| 6 | Hamilton, and I'm a Youth Leader at SBU, Sisters |
| 7 | and Brother United. And basically, I was, in this |
| 8 | role, I was playing the police officer because the |
| 9 | police officer, what they do, they don't act |
| 10 | nicely, they yell in the morning, to tell 'em to |
| 11 | take off, you know, they jewelry and stuff, and |
| 12 | basically that's what I was trying to show you. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And is that |
| 14 | the, in the school you attend, how does the school |
| 15 | safety officers, agents, speak to you in the |
| 16 | morning? Go ahead. |
| 17 | NICKI HAMILTON: Well, basically |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now you can |
| 19 | role play. |
| 20 | NICKI HAMILTON: I just graduated |
| 21 | from the Leadership Institute. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now you can |
| 23 | role play. |
| 24 | NICKI HAMILTON: And, and I don't |
| 25 | attend a high school that, you know, that happens |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 228 2 at. 3 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. 4 NICKI HAMILTON: I'm in college 5 right now. But I'm here to fight for my students, 'cause I don't think it's right for police б 7 officers to be harassing them, so that's what I'm 8 here for. 9 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, okay. 10 And I'll, I'll have questions to ask you, but I'm 11 going to allow other panel members, 'cause I would 12 ask you the questions, "Well, how do you know 13 that's occurring? Have you witnessed that 14 yourself? Were you the one that was the receiver 15 of the way the school safety agents were 16 communicating, like you were going to role play?" 17 Those are appropriate questions to determine if in 18 fact you have, in essence, an offer of proof that 19 this is occurring. Not that we don't believe you, 20 but if you're, if you're communicating to us what 21 other people tell you, then you're only 22 communicating what someone else told you, and that 23 would be considered hearsay, as far as evidence. 24 But if you know from your personal experience, 25 then you can talk about that. Do you know what I

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 229 |
|----|--|
| 2 | mean? And that's what I was asking you, whether |
| 3 | or not you've experienced that yourself. |
| 4 | NICKI HAMILTON: Yeah, I do have |
| 5 | one experience, basically. It was in Clinton, I |
| 6 | was going over there, you know, to get my guys and |
| 7 | stuff, from Clinton, 'cause you, they wanted to |
| 8 | fight and stuff, and then they had me go through |
| 9 | these metal detectors. And I had a belt and I had |
| 10 | change on and stuff, and my earrings, stuff like |
| 11 | that, and instead of asking me nicely, they just |
| 12 | yelled. "Oh, take your stuff off," stuff like |
| 13 | that. They just abused me like I was a criminal. |
| 14 | All I was doing was going to pick up my guys and |
| 15 | stuff. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Okay, |
| 17 | I'm sorry, is there other, in the youth, have you |
| 18 | testified yet? Okay, just identify yourself and |
| 19 | you may begin your testimony. If you don't mind. |
| 20 | Go ahead, please. |
| 21 | YOSHIRA CIVIDANES: Good evening, |
| 22 | my name is Yoshira Cividanes [phonetic], and I'm |
| 23 | 16 years old. I'm a junior at Community School |
| 24 | for Social Justice, located in The Bronx. I'm |
| 25 | also part of the youth led organization called |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 230 Sisters and Brother United, located in the 2 northwest Bronx. I personally have never been 3 4 assaulted by a school safety agent, nor do I have 5 metal detectors in my school, but I do have friends and family members that attend high 6 7 schools that are packed with metal detectors. We used to go to school to learn, not to feel like 8 9 criminals. What the Department of Education needs 10 to do is build a stronger system of 11 accountability. Right now the system stands at 12 this: if there is an incident and a student wants 13 to file a complaint, they have to go to the New 14 York Police Department and then the complaint 15 follows through to Internal Affairs. But students are scared, and yet frustrated about approaching 16 17 an NYPD official to file a complaint. School 18 safety agents know how difficult the process is to 19 file a complaint, so they abuse their authority, 20 knowing that there won't be any consequences for 21 their actions. Principals aren't even allowed to 22 get involved with breaking up a fight, they could 23 get arrested. So this is why the youth come here 24 today, to let it be known that it is strongly 25 important for the Student Safety Act to be passed

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 231 |
|----|--|
| 2 | through legislation, that way students are able to |
| 3 | obtain information regarding how many expulsions |
| 4 | have occurred, how many students have been |
| 5 | arrested, so on and so forth. We as a student |
| 6 | body want to know what the School Safety Agents |
| 7 | are doing inside of our schools. All my angry |
| 8 | fellow students that have gone or currently |
| 9 | experience these unjust acts are telling you about |
| 10 | their own personal issues, showing you that this |
| 11 | is not a joke, and more of an urgent concern. |
| 12 | Thank you. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 14 | Next, please. |
| 15 | FATIMA: Good afternoon, ladies and |
| 16 | gentleman, my name is Fatima, I am a leader at |
| 17 | Sisters and Brother United, and I am a senior at |
| 18 | DeWitt Clinton High School, located in The Bronx. |
| 19 | DeWitt Clinton is known as one of the largest |
| 20 | schools in the City that is not broken down into |
| 21 | different schools. It is populated with over |
| 22 | 4,000 students. We have only one entrance, four |
| 23 | metal detectors, and with lots of student safety |
| 24 | agents. With more than 100 students trying to get |
| 25 | to class, we are constantly being taunt and |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 232 verbally harassed by student safety agents. 2 Ι have gone through times where I'm forced to take 3 off my shoes, my belt, my jackets, and sometimes 4 my headscarf. The question is, why are cops so 5 lazy to the point that they're making us strip us 6 7 of our clothes? Recently, I recall a time when I 8 came into school with these gold bangles. I went 9 through the metal detector, and an agent had told 10 me to take off my bangles. I put them on top of 11 the scanners and I got yelled at. So I put the 12 bangles inside the machine. Only two out of the 13 four bangles came out of the machine. I asked the 14 agent to look in the machine to see if it was, if 15 it was stuck. She started some commotion. She 16 specifically said she was not going to help me 17 because she didn't care. I went to her supervisor 18 and told him what happened. And when the 19 supervisor and I got back, she took out my 20 bangles. Now, that agent is the same one giving 21 me dirty looks and saying things under her breath. 22 If the Student Safety Act is passed, I will feel 23 more comfortable coming to school, secure about 24 myself and my belongings, and not be afraid to 25 face that same agent. Thank you.

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 233

1

CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Has every 2 student testified already? Okay, let me ask a 3 couple questions, if you don't mind. 4 Now, you're 5 saying that, and I'm, this is a question I quess to ask to all of you. Do they require, do they 6 7 tell you to take off your shoes and your belt and everything? Or is it only because, and I'm trying 8 9 to find out, is the metal detector so sensitive 10 where you must take off your belt? For example, 11 let me give you and example. At City Hall, you 12 may have heard me testify earlier, when I come 13 into City Hall, I take off my jacket, I have my Blackberry here, I take that and I put it in my 14 15 pocket, my other Blackberry in my other pants 16 pocket, I put it in my jacket pocket. My wallet, which has basically metal, because as a member of 17 the City Council I have a badge, I put that in my 18 19 pocket, also. I take off my jacket, because I 20 know that these are the metals that I have. And I 21 send it through that way. And I do that in 22 advance, and sometimes the machine is sensitive 23 than other times, where I may be able to get 24 through with my pens on, if I just go like this, and I can get through. But in order to be safe 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 234 and secure, I just do what I just explained. 2 Is it necessary for you to take off your shoes, and 3 4 your belt? Because my belt, I don't take off here 5 at City Hall. And I don't take off my shoes. And so, do they require that every time, or are they 6 only doing that because some belts and some shoes, 7 8 I guess, depending on the size of the buckle and 9 what have you, may go off? Help me out to 10 understand. If you can, anyone. 11 FATIMA: Okay, my name is Fatima, 12 and like, for instance, like, say some people wear 13 Timberland boots. 14 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. 15 FATIMA: Those, those boots are 16 automatically, you're supposed to take those off. 17 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Automatically 18 why? Because they have metal in there, or what? 19 FATIMA: I honestly don't know, 20 'cause I don't own Tims, but whereas, like I can 21 hear, I always hear the agents saying, "Oh, take 22 off your shoes, take off your belt, take off any 23 boots," like just random stuff. And also like 24 there's some shoes that ring, 'cause they have 25 metal, but sometimes there are shoes that have

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 235 |
|----|--|
| 2 | metal, and they don't ring. So it's like we don't |
| 3 | know, but there are times when we just have to |
| 4 | take them off. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Are they |
| 6 | requiring everyone to take off, or just some? |
| 7 | FATIMA: Yes, everyone. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Everyone. |
| 9 | FATIMA: Yes. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, so when |
| 11 | you take it off, and you take all that off, you go |
| 12 | through the metal detector, right, and you clear. |
| 13 | Where do you put all of that stuff back on? |
| 14 | FATIMA: Well, in my school, in |
| 15 | Clinton, we're not, like where the scanning is, |
| 16 | we're not allowed to stay in there and put on our |
| 17 | stuff. We're, we're kicked out of the scanning |
| 18 | area, we're supposed to go out to the, to the |
| 19 | lunch room, and put them back on. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: How far is |
| 21 | the lunch room from the scanning machine? |
| 22 | FATIMA: It's pretty far. |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So, in |
| 24 | essence, you're walking with what? |
| 25 | FATIMA: I'm, well what |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 236 |
|----|--|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So, you put |
| 3 | your shoes on, but you don't tie them up, is that |
| 4 | what you do? |
| 5 | FATIMA: Okay, I have, I wear |
| 6 | boots- |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 8 | FATIMA: They're nice, fancy ones, |
| 9 | or whatever, and then like with me, I don't, I |
| 10 | can't zip them up there, so I have to walk |
| 11 | barefoot with my socks, all the way to the |
| 12 | lunchroom, and then that's when I can fix, fix up. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And the |
| 14 | lunchroom may be, is it 20 feet away, 50, 100 feet |
| 15 | away? How far is it? No, how far? |
| 16 | FATIMA: I think 20 feet. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Oh, 20 feet. |
| 18 | FATIMA: 50 feet. |
| 19 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 20 | FATIMA: I'm not sure. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Any other |
| 22 | experience as far as different schools, as far as |
| 23 | the metal detectors are concerned? |
| 24 | YSIDIS SANTANA: My name is Ysidis |
| 25 | Santana, I attend Marble Hill High School for |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 237 |
|----|--|
| 2 | International Studies, which is inside Kennedy |
| 3 | Campus. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 5 | YSIDIS SANTANA: When we go inside, |
| б | we have to go through the metal detectors, we |
| 7 | have, they automatically tell us we have to take |
| 8 | off our shoeeither we, most of the time, during |
| 9 | winter, when it's, people wear more boots, we have |
| 10 | to take off our shoes and put them through the |
| 11 | machine, take off our belts, our coats. Mindful, |
| 12 | our metal detectors are, we pass the doors, and |
| 13 | the metal detectors are right there, so we're not |
| 14 | even clearly inside the building when we have to |
| 15 | take, remove our coats and remove sweaters, our |
| 16 | belts, and everything they tell us, to go through |
| 17 | the machine, which they rush us through. And then |
| 18 | we just have, in my school, we don't have the |
| 19 | cafeteria right there, we just have the, the table |
| 20 | where everything passes through, where we are |
| 21 | rushed to pick up, and then we have to just walk |
| 22 | with our stuff and go through the closest place |
| 23 | where we can stop would be the escalators, which |
| 24 | is like almost close to the other side of the |
| 25 | school, to put our stuff on, as we go up the |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 238 escalators to class. So, they rush, we don't even 2 have time to stop, we have to pick up everything 3 4 and sometimes when you have to go back through, 5 even if you have like a belt, which is not strong enough to go through the, some flags that they 6 7 have on the metal, on the machines, you have to 8 have somebody probably put their bag, too, so that 9 you're belt can go through, which you have to wait 10 for that, too, and then it pick it up. And then 11 you have to grab everything and go. 12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So they don't 13 have the little bins you put your stuff in? 14 YSIDIS SANTANA: Yeah, but 15 sometimes, being as they're plastic, and fragile, 16 they don't go through. 17 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Absolutely, I 18 mean, do they have bins for you to put your stuff 19 in? 20 YSIDIS SANTANA: They're these 21 small bins, but they're plastic, and they have 22 these little wipes that are right in front of the 23 machine, that, being as how those wipes are heavier than the little plastic cases, they don't 24 25 go through. So you need something heavier that

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 239 |
|----|--|
| 2 | will push the bins to go through. |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Well, |
| 4 | let me thank you all for coming in, representing |
| 5 | yourself and your organizations, and your fellow |
| 6 | students. We appreciate your testimony. Thank |
| 7 | you. Thank you. Okay, Dr. Shirley Smiththis is |
| 8 | the panel that, that we asked to step aside for |
| 9 | the youthMinerva Morales, and Monica Harris, |
| 10 | please come forward again, if you're still here. |
| 11 | Is Minerva Morales here? Okay, Minerva, please |
| 12 | come forward again. And Monica Harris, are you |
| 13 | here? Okay, so, Dr. Smith, so we'll go forward. |
| 14 | Please identify yourself and you may begin your |
| 15 | testimony. |
| 16 | SHIRLEY SMITH: Thank you, |
| 17 | Councilman. Good afternoon, my name is Dr. |
| 18 | Shirley H. Smith, and as a former New York City |
| 19 | public school parent, an education advocate, a |
| 20 | former member of the Community Education Council |
| 21 | to Manhattan, and a Community Board Two member |
| 22 | presently, I am intimately involved with the New |
| 23 | York City educational system. I am a lifelong |
| 24 | education advocate, and I am here today to support |
| 25 | the passage of the Student Safety Act. The |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 240 relationship between the New York Cit Police 2 Department and the Department of Education that is 3 supposed to keep our children safe, is deeply 4 5 flawed. Instead of increasing safety, this system creates horrible situations and detrimental 6 consequences for students. As a parent, education 7 8 advocate, community activist and taxpayer, I 9 expect the New York City public schools to protect the health and safety of all students. 10 Every 11 person in the school should be working together to 12 create a nurturing and intellectually stimulating environment. One step toward solving the current 13 14 problem is passing the Student Safety Act. 15 Through transparency of data concerning school 16 safety incidents, we will be able to clearly see 17 for the first time, how our discipline policies 18 and police practices affect the lives and academic 19 potential of young people. The Act will require 20 the Department of Education and the New York Police Department to report quarterly data on the 21 22 number of students who have been subjected to such 23 disciplinary procedures, or police interactions, 24 as suspensions, classroom removals, expulsions and 25 This data is currently not reported, and arrest.

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 241 |
|----|--|
| 2 | much of it is not even tracked by the agencies. |
| 3 | The need for transparency is urgent. Students |
| 4 | cannot wait to have their rights respected, or |
| 5 | their potential nurtured. Please don't wait when |
| 6 | you can act now to give New York City's children a |
| 7 | fair shot at education. I thank the Council for |
| 8 | holding this hearing, and I ask that you please |
| 9 | pass the School Safety Act. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 11 | Next, please, just identify yourself. |
| 12 | MINERVA MORALES: [off mic] Good |
| 13 | afternoon, my name is[on mic] Good afternoon, my |
| 14 | name is Minerva Morales, I am a New York City |
| 15 | public school parent and a member of New York City |
| 16 | Coalition of Educational Justice. I am here today |
| 17 | to support the passage of the Student Safety Act. |
| 18 | Right now, schools are relying on safety agents to |
| 19 | handle discipline issues that normally used to be |
| 20 | handled by school administrators, such as being |
| 21 | late to school, in the hallway without a pass, |
| 22 | dress code violations, and other infractions. |
| 23 | Because of this and more, more students are being |
| 24 | arrested and criminalized for non-criminal |
| 25 | offenses, because there is no system or |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 242 transparency of accountability. School safety 2 agents are free to do whatever they want to do in 3 4 schools, even more so than cops on the streets. 5 The over policy had created a police state in our schools that are preventing many students from 6 going to class, getting to class on time, and even 7 8 graduating, and doing more to push students out of 9 school than in keeping them safe. We have a 10 unique opportunity to address these issues and 11 begins with the Safety School Act, by having a 12 reporting requirements, we will see clearly how 13 our discipline policies and polices practice are affecting their lives, and academic possibilities 14 15 of young people and by making this available to 16 advocates. You would allow them to use these 17 resources to be better serve young, their family 18 needs. We are in an educational crisis as parents 19 to collaborate and organize the negative effects 20 of our policy that with children and families 21 every day. The need for transparency is urgent 22 need. That's why legislation like the Student 23 Safety Act cannot wait another year to pass. We 24 need change now for students who are still in 25 school for students are being suspended as we

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 243 |
|----|--|
| 2 | speak, for students who are still sitting in a |
| 3 | jail cell for actions that could have been |
| 4 | addressed through counseling, mediation or other |
| 5 | alternatives to policy. Our children are our |
| 6 | first priority, and when we place them in the City |
| 7 | hands each day we hope you will treat them as |
| 8 | precious individuals as they are. Please don't |
| 9 | wait when you can act now to give all students the |
| 10 | best education possible. Thank you. I have here |
| 11 | the testimony of my son, Kirsten [phonetic], he |
| 12 | just turned ten years old. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 14 | KIRSTEN REYES: Hi, my name is |
| 15 | Kirsten Reyes. I'm in, I'm inI'm in school, |
| 16 | PS306 in The Bronx. I am in fifth grade, but last |
| 17 | year in fourth grade, I did not feel very good so |
| 18 | I headed to the nurse, but the security guard |
| 19 | grabbed me and pulled me from one side to the |
| 20 | school to the other, and threw me on the chair. I |
| 21 | felt very embarrassed and hoped that it didn't |
| 22 | happen. But they placed her in a different |
| 23 | school. Wherever she is, I hope she's not doing |
| 24 | any damage to any of the kids. Thank you. |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, let me |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 244 |
|----|--|
| 2 | thank you all for coming in [applause] ladies, |
| 3 | gents, please. Let me thank you all for come and |
| 4 | giving testimony. I have a question, Minerva |
| 5 | Morales, you indicated you were giving testimony |
| 6 | as an individual or as the representative for the |
| 7 | Coalition for Educational Justice. |
| 8 | MINERVA MORALES: As a |
| 9 | representative, yeah. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, now, do |
| 11 | you have personal experience of safety officers |
| 12 | yourself, or this is just, you're reading |
| 13 | testimony that was prepared for you? |
| 14 | MINERVA MORALES: Well, I do, |
| 15 | because I've been on this already for a year |
| 16 | trying to get a lot of information because of what |
| 17 | happened with my son, but I am in an organization |
| 18 | that they'rethat I know a little bit about this. |
| 19 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Now, this is |
| 20 | your son, here. |
| 21 | MINERVA MORALES: Yes. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And |
| 23 | you're saying that your son was saying, or you |
| 24 | were saying, that the school safety agent that |
| 25 | your son described, what happened to him, was |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 245 transferred to another school, as a--was it as a 2 result of that action? 3 4 MINERVA MORALES: Yes, that's 5 correct, I believe so. б CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And--7 Okay. Alright, well thank you all for coming in, 8 we appreciate it. 9 MINERVA MORALES: Thank you. 10 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. The 11 next panel is Tammy Greer Brown from the NAACP 12 Education Committee, Staten Island; Brian Favors, 13 from Bushwick Community High School--is Brian here from Bushwick? No? And William Gesino from 14 15 Progress High School. And you're the principal, 16 is that correct, William? Yeah, you were at the 17 press conference. Please come forward. Tammy 18 Greer Brown, just identify yourself and your 19 position, and you may begin your testimony. 20 TAMMY GREER BROWN: Hi, I'm--21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Good--22 TAMMY GREER BROWN: I'm actually 23 not here to, as the NAACP, I'm actually here as an 24 independent parent, who happens to an education 25 chair.

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 246 |
|----|--|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, |
| 3 | alright, so let me just say, as a parent. |
| 4 | TAMMY GREER BROWN: As a parent. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 6 | TAMMY GREER BROWN: Okay. And I |
| 7 | wish more parents were here to testify. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 9 | TAMMY GREER BROWN: My name is |
| 10 | Tammy Greer Brown. I'm from Staten Island, New |
| 11 | York. I have a son, eleven year old son, who's in |
| 12 | public school. And I want to thank you for |
| 13 | allowing me to be able to speak about this, 'cause |
| 14 | this is something that's dear to my heart. Over |
| 15 | the past years, it has become an acceptable and |
| 16 | tolerated norm to view civil rights violations as |
| 17 | a customary practice on Staten Island. By no |
| 18 | means have I become numb to the civil crisis |
| 19 | currently confronting our children of color in |
| 20 | public schools, nor have I bought into the notion |
| 21 | that these sentiments have become more palatable |
| 22 | and digestible over time. What I do know is the |
| 23 | time is now for change in our public schools, and |
| 24 | we need everyone's support to ensure that it |
| 25 | occurs on Staten Island. In spite of our enormous |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 247 commitment to, and dedication to our children, we 2 Staten Islanders are still faced with some of the 3 most appalling discriminatory practices that are 4 5 subtly permeating the fabric of what is good and decent in the psyche of our public school 6 7 children. I stand before you today to solicit 8 your ear as we move into a new era of awakening on 9 Staten Island. On Wednesday, May 26th, I received a call from the school that my son engaged with 10 11 three other friends in an action called "kufe" 12 which is a playful, non-malicious, affectionate 13 exchange of head tapping between friends, and in our day we called it, "Oops, upside your head." 14 15 Deemed as horseplay, my son and two of his friends 16 received a principal suspension. Although I 17 adamantly believe if you break the rules, there 18 should be consequences; however, what followed was 19 beyond belief. Not only did my son and his 20 friends receive a one-day principal suspension, 21 they were each forced to sign a document which I have a copy of, without the parents' knowledge, 22 23 called "The PRAL [phonetic] Performance Reentry 24 Program" that is similar to reentry programs of 25 prisoners being reintegrated into a community in

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 248 which they live. The language that was in this 2 document included an admission of guilt of a crime 3 that was committed, whether it was actual or 4 5 perceived, evidence of rehabilitation that the offender had to go through, probationary sheet 6 7 for--enforceable for ten to 15 days for a one day 8 suspension, written contract with the school, the 9 parent and the student, which I didn't get knowledge of until after my son was forced to sign 10 11 this document. Although I wrote an appeal to the 12 Chancellor in late June, and to have this document removed from my son's records permanently, as of 13 14 today, I have yet to receive a response from Mr. 15 Klein, thereby standing before you today I give 16 you my statement. The harshness and the severity 17 for generational/cultural behaviors, and just typical boy things, deemed as a violation of 18 19 discipline codes outlined in the Chancellor's 20 regulation, indicate that New York City DOE and 21 NYPD are pushing thousands of students of color 22 closer to the school of -- close to the school to 23 prison pipeline for the minutest infraction, 24 whether intangible or tangible. There are many parents and student of color in Staten Island who 25

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 249 |
|----|--|
| 2 | consistently complain about the severe and unfair |
| 3 | discipline consequences for minor infractions, |
| 4 | particularly on a high school level in Staten |
| 5 | Island. |
| б | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Can you |
| 7 | finish up, please? |
| 8 | TAMMY GREEN BROWN: Yes. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: And keep it |
| 10 | quiet in the back, please. Shhh. |
| 11 | TAMMY GREEN BROWN: Infractions |
| 12 | such as arriving late to class, dropping a pencil |
| 13 | on the floor, or just sitting inappropriate in a |
| 14 | class have been control tactics that have scared |
| 15 | our children of color not to say anything for fear |
| 16 | of retaliation to them, or their siblings that are |
| 17 | coming behind them. As a parent of a young, |
| 18 | spirited, eleven year old African-American, I as |
| 19 | his mother am dedicated to making sure he does not |
| 20 | end up in that prison, that school to prison |
| 21 | pipeline, and I have been chastised for it. I |
| 22 | have been ridiculed for it. And my son has been |
| 23 | targeted for it. And therefore, I implore you to |
| 24 | please pass 816-A so we can finally do something |
| 25 | about the school safety codes, not just with the |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 250 |
|----|--|
| 2 | school safeties |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Okay. |
| 4 | TAMMY GREEN BROWN:but also |
| 5 | disciplinary actions. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Thanks, |
| 7 | thanks. Let's keep to three minutes, and thank |
| 8 | you. If you show me a copy of that thing, he |
| 9 | sounded likeif I could take a look at it, |
| 10 | Sergeant, maybe, where are you? Nick, when you |
| 11 | get a chance, just pick up the document that she |
| 12 | has for us. Okay, you can, thanks. |
| 13 | BRIAN FAVORS: Good evening. My |
| 14 | name is Brian Favors and I'm a teacher at Bushwick |
| 15 | Community High School, and also Director of Sanco |
| 16 | [phonetic] for Community Empowerment, which is a |
| 17 | nonprofit organization, in Brooklyn, New York. |
| 18 | And first of all I just want to say that I'm |
| 19 | blessed to be here, and I think I bring a special |
| 20 | perspective as an educator, and also someone who |
| 21 | has worked for the past seven years in a school |
| 22 | that doesn't have metal detectors. The population |
| 23 | that we serve is an alternwe, I'm at an |
| 24 | alternative school that serves 17 to 21 year olds, |
| 25 | who have been unsuccessful in their previous |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 251 institutions. So we have, I mean, we have 2 students who are coming from some of the roughest 3 high schools in the City, some of the "roughest 4 5 kids" who have histories of violence, some have come straight from Riker's. And I'm proud to say 6 7 that we have had one fight in seven years. Many 8 of the students, many of my students, some of whom 9 are here today, have been at our school for two-10 three years, and have never seen a fight. And 11 we're very intentional and very clear as to why 12 that is. And I just want to talk to you a little 13 bit about metal detectors. First of all, when you have metal detectors, when every day our young 14 15 people are forced, and particularly our young 16 black and brown youth are forced to walk through 17 metal detectors, that sends a very, very, very 18 powerful statement to them. And we, you know, I 19 mean, and it's very clear you treat people like 20 animals, and that's how they act. When you treat 21 people like you respect them, like you love them, 22 like you value them, you bring that out of them. 23 Many of my students, and if I was to ask to raise 24 your hand, just to the males in the room right 25 now, you would see the black and brown males not

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 252 only in schools that they went to, but even in the 2 street on a day-to-day basis, are dehumanized, on 3 a regular basis, on a day-to-day basis, my 4 5 students are told all the time to stand up against a car and they're stopped and they're searched, so 6 7 much so many of 'em don't even know that their rights are being violated. They have become 8 9 desensitized to it. Okay, things that never 10 happen in other communities, with people who don't 11 look like them. So, you know, one of the things 12 that I just want to talk about, and I have a lot 13 of say, but I'm going to try to kind of wrap it 14 up. Basic social bonding theory says that when 15 you create an environment that young people feel 16 like they are a part of, that they are loved, they 17 will value it; when they don't feel respected, you are actually breeding, breeding violence and 18 19 criminal behavior. And one of the things I want 20 to talk about, some of the things that we have in 21 place, we are very intentional about countering 22 some of the violence that these young people 23 experience in the community, okay? First of all, 24 when they come into our school, from the beginning, we have an orientation and we talk to 25
1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 253 them about why we don't have metal detectors in 2 the school. We talk to them about the violence 3 that, the violence in the communities that they've 4 5 come from, and we get them to buy into it. And we don't only do it, we have alumni come back, we 6 7 have a whole group of students who are writing 8 raps, and inviting them into a family atmosphere, 9 and speaking to their integrity. Okay, not only that, when you come to school, not only are you 10 11 learning to pass regents and learning to, you 12 know, to meet those basic standards, but within 13 our curriculum, we are teaching them about the 14 violence and how to break the cycle of that. And 15 one of the, you know, one of the things that I'm 16 most proud of, I'm almost finished, one of the things I'm most proud of, a lot of these 17 18 individuals, these young people that you see in 19 the crowd, are people who are, were affiliated in 20 gangs, are people who were violent on the street, 21 but once they get in education that is culturally 22 relevant, given to them by teachers who are culturally competent, we see that they end up 23 24 being not only productive, they end up being the 25 leaders who can organize thousands of young people

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 254 |
|----|--|
| 2 | to do some of the same things that have, you know, |
| 3 | that have enabled us to move forward in society. |
| 4 | So, I just want to say that it's very important, |
| 5 | instead of spending money to continue to police |
| 6 | them, which we know doesn't have a positive |
| 7 | impact. Let's choose those resources to look at |
| 8 | some of the schools that are working, so that we |
| 9 | can do staff developments, so that we can create |
| 10 | educational environments that are going to not |
| 11 | only stop violence, but get young people to know |
| 12 | who they are break that cycle that it's in their |
| 13 | community. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Let me, let |
| 15 | me, you have to end it, 'cause we got to keep |
| 16 | three minutes each. But let me just first of all |
| 17 | commend you for being the only person to discuss |
| 18 | why there are no metal detectors at the school |
| 19 | you're at. |
| 20 | BRIAN FAVORS: Right. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: They're not, |
| 22 | they're put at the schools that have a high crime |
| 23 | rate. No one has mentioned that. I don't want |
| 24 | 'em, everyone who came in here today walked |
| 25 | through one, I walked through one. I don't want |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 255 |
|----|--|
| 2 | to go through a metal detector either, I don't |
| 3 | feel like an animal going through it, and no |
| 4 | student should be taught that they're treated like |
| 5 | animals because of metal detectors, they're there |
| 6 | for a reason. I don't like 'em, I don't like the |
| 7 | one outside, makes me late. It was put there |
| 8 | after a murder occurred in this room, not because |
| 9 | we're treated like animals, it was for our safety. |
| 10 | I don't agree with it, but I don't feel like I'm |
| 11 | treated like an animal, number one. |
| 12 | BRIAN FAVORS: I'd like to speak to |
| 13 | that, too. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Very quickly. |
| 15 | But I want to commend you for mentioning why your |
| 16 | school does not have metal detectors. I don't |
| 17 | like 'em as much as you guys don't like 'em, |
| 18 | they're not there to treat people like animals, |
| 19 | they're there because probably the parents asked |
| 20 | for 'em to keep their kids safe. Something that |
| 21 | has not been mentioned all day long. I just have |
| 22 | to, you know, let's put another side to this here, |
| 23 | so kids only hear one side of the story. |
| 24 | BRIAN FAVORS: Right, and I just |
| 25 | want to say, as you walked through the metal |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 256 detector, and even myself, I didn't feel the 2 degradation that a lot of my young people do, but 3 4 if you were searched on the way to school, as it 5 was, on your own block, and then you had to go through a metal detector, in the building that's б 7 supposed to love you and educate you, it would be a different, it would be a different situation. 8 9 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Yes, that's 10 not what we're talking about. 11 BRIAN FAVORS: Let us not pretend 12 that when we partner with the NYPD, you're talking 13 about an organization that has historically and 14 currently has an abusive relationship--15 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Alright, 16 that's enough. 17 BRIAN FAVORS: --with black and 18 brown individuals in our community. 19 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: That's, 20 that's wrong, but let's debate that another day, 21 and not at this hearing. 22 BRIAN FAVORS: Okay. Alright. 23 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Sir, qo. 24 WILLIAM JUSINO: My name is William 25 Jusino, I'm principal of Progress High School in

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 257 Bushwick, Brooklyn. I'm here to support the 2 passage of the Student Safety Act. I've been an 3 educator in the New York City school system for 4 5 over 28 years, 14 as the founding principal of Progress High School. Progress High School is one 6 7 of three schools that replaced the former Eastern 8 District High School at that location. Our 9 schools were established in 1996, and have been there since. I'd like to just paint the picture 10 11 for you, metal detectors in 19--before our 12 arrival; metal detectors; large numbers of school 13 safety agents monitoring those metal detectors, 14 and assigned to that task; NYPD squad cars 15 outside; ambulances outside; local businesses in 16 fear. And while we think what resources wasted on 17 over policing, and not making those funds 18 available to the schools, was something we wanted 19 to stand up against, we have been doing that since 20 our arrival. We are proud to say that there's 21 been a transformation at that location 22 academically as well as within its educational 23 climate. The transformation occurred because of a 24 partnership that focused in on collaborate and 25 thoughtful dedication to a school community, not

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 258 by implementing harsh disciplinary policies. 2 Our incident rates, suspension rates, and scholarships 3 are all above average. Incident rates are lower 4 5 than ever before. We expand all of our community members to look at safe and successful schools by 6 7 participating in professional development by 8 participating in shared decision making, we 9 involve our students on a daily basis, our parents and our entire school community. We ask our 10 11 students to follow rules, we also expect that 12 they'll take ownership over those rules because 13 they helped to shape them. We use alternative 14 disciplinary measures such as conflict resolution 15 and peer mediation. Funding for those types of 16 programs are vital. Training students in conflict 17 resolution allows them to contribute a unique skill to their school, communities and homes. 18 One 19 of our greatest accomplishments that Progress High 20 School recognizes our routine communication 21 between all members of the school community, 22 including our school safety agents, and the 23 officers assigned to our school. It's important 24 that roles are clarified and we do that on a daily 25 basis. When an incident occurs, we act swiftly,

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 259 cohesively and in the best interests of our 2 students. We have a strong partnership with the 3 4 Office of School and Youth Development. As many 5 of you know, that's the entity that's responsible for conducting comprehensive assessments at our 6 7 school--I'm sure that Elayna Konstan and her staff 8 testified earlier today. We've learned a lot 9 through those assessments. There are a lot of 10 positive outcomes that have come as a result of 11 those assessments. We continue to use those 12 assessments and the results of those assessments 13 to inform our practice on a daily basis. Ι 14 strongly believe that the Student Safety Act will 15 help educators and advocates understand the root 16 of the problems that may exist with regard to 17 school safety and provide us with a springboard 18 for creating solutions. There's been some 19 conservation here about offices being in charge, 20 school safety agents being in charge in their 21 schools. Principals are in charge of their 22 schools, and principals must assert their 23 influence, must assert their authority, and not 24 acquiesce that authority to any other entity. 25 When you have a principal that's in charge of

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 260 |
|----|--|
| 2 | their school, and you have a community supporting |
| 3 | that principalthe school community and school |
| 4 | safety agents, NYPD offices, and an informed |
| 5 | facultythen students will be better served. |
| 6 | It's important that principals lead, it's |
| 7 | important that principals sign on to the Act, and |
| 8 | I'm proud to be here today representing the |
| 9 | members of our school community. Thank you. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, let me |
| 11 | thank you all for coming in and giving testimony. |
| 12 | I guess I just have a question, because it seems |
| 13 | as though that both you as a leader of that |
| 14 | school, and you as a leader of a CBO, and as an |
| 15 | educator, I guess you're both, the environment to |
| 16 | which your students come from are the same type of |
| 17 | environments. Your school is located in Brooklyn. |
| 18 | WILLIAM JUSINO: That's correct. |
| 19 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And yours in |
| 20 | Brooklyn, also? |
| 21 | BRIAN FAVORS: Bushwick, Brooklyn. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: BushAnd |
| 23 | when I listen to the news, a lot of the incidents |
| 24 | as far as gun violence is in central Brooklyn. I |
| 25 | mean, that's, that's a given. |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 261 |
|----|--|
| 2 | BRIAN FAVORS: Right, it's a war |
| 3 | zone. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: We know. So, |
| 5 | but you talked about, both of you talk about |
| 6 | positive experiences in peer mediation and stuff |
| 7 | like that, very proactive stuff. And |
| 8 | communicating to students and to parents and to |
| 9 | faculty and everyone, you know, to let's get away |
| 10 | from the type of metal detectors and move towards |
| 11 | a family, community, communicating appropriately, |
| 12 | with students and what have you, and so forth. |
| 13 | And I mean, how many students are in your school? |
| 14 | I'm sorry, just identify yourself again, because |
| 15 | you said that there had been one fight |
| 16 | BRIAN FAVORS: In seven years. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON:in seven |
| 18 | years. |
| 19 | BRIAN FAVORS: Yes. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And that's, |
| 21 | in my opinion, that's kind of rare. Do you only |
| 22 | have ten students in your school? |
| 23 | BRIAN FAVORS: No, we have 400, and |
| 24 | we have new students we, we're an alternative high |
| 25 | school. |
| | |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 262 |
|----|---|
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 3 | BRIAN FAVORS: So we get new |
| 4 | students every few months. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Like you |
| 6 | said, you get |
| 7 | BRIAN FAVORS: New students, so we |
| 8 | got to go |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON:that have |
| 10 | not made it in the traditional high schools. |
| 11 | BRIAN FAVORS: Right, right. So, |
| 12 | every few months, we're having to bring in a new |
| 13 | crop and get them to buy into the culture, so the |
| 14 | culture's got to be strong. |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And how many, |
| 16 | how many'sI mean, what's the message? How do |
| 17 | you do that quickly, if you don't mind? |
| 18 | BRIAN FAVORS: I mean, we hit it |
| 19 | direct, and I could, you know, make a long story |
| 20 | short, Malcolm X said "Knowledge of self is |
| 21 | violence prevention," so when the kids are |
| 22 | learning about themselves, and they feel like the |
| 23 | teachers genuinely love them, the students love |
| 24 | our school, because |
| 25 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Right. |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 263 |
|----|--|
| 2 | BRIAN FAVORS:for the first |
| 3 | time, they're learning about their heritage and |
| 4 | culture. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Uh-huh. |
| 6 | BRIAN FAVORS: And that's something |
| 7 | that's missing from the schools. They feel |
| 8 | respected. And we could go on and on and on, but |
| 9 | there's a whole body of research from Gloria I |
| 10 | could give a whole list of this is stuff that's |
| 11 | documented and researched. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: But you must |
| 13 | have run into some students that say, you know, |
| 14 | forget all this nonsense, you know, and just act |
| 15 | out. |
| 16 | BRIAN FAVORS: Ifin my class, and |
| 17 | my students will vouch for it, if I get students |
| 18 | who are, who bring that spirit to the classroom |
| 19 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Right. |
| 20 | BRIAN FAVORS:I don't even have |
| 21 | to police it, they will police it, because this is |
| 22 | their family. The same way if you went into their |
| 23 | home |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Right. |
| 25 | BRIAN FAVORS:and disrespected |
| | |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 264 their house, they wouldn't allow it. And that's 2 very possible, it's very possible. 3 4 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Now, 5 and you're saying you've been an educator for 28 6 years, and the Principal of Promise Academy for 7 14, and you had metal--8 WILLIAM JUSINO: Progress. 9 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Progress, I'm 10 sorry. WILLIAM JUSINO: Progress High 11 12 School. 13 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: You had metal 14 detectors, you don't have metal detectors now. Ι 15 would assume you still have incidents there. Do 16 you, do you allocate more money towards peer 17 mediation, you know, proactive things? I mean, 18 what? 19 WILLIAM JUSINO: Now there isn't 20 any more money to allocate. As a matter of fact, 21 I was hoping that we would hear --22 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: [laughs] WILLIAM JUSINO: --that there would 23 24 be more money coming our way for those kinds of 25 programs. No, we involve an entire school

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 265 2 community. And I think, I think the resources are best spent and preserved when, at the 3 identification and recruitment of teachers. 4 5 That's your largest labor pool in any given school. In our school we have 65 teachers. It's б 7 important that you hire them one at a time and you 8 find people who have the kind of heart and 9 sensitivity to work with your population. 10 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: How many 11 students in your school? 12 WILLIAM JUSINO: Over 1,000. CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And non-13 14 selective? I mean, do you--15 WILLIAM JUSINO: Non-selective, 16 it's--17 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Non-18 selective. 19 WILLIAM JUSINO: That's correct. 20 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And you have 21 safety, school safety agents like any other 22 school. 23 WILLIAM JUSINO: That's correct. 24 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Same as your 25 school, too?

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 266 |
|----|--|
| 2 | BRIAN FAVORS: We don't have many, |
| 3 | we have, we have a security guard who's been there |
| 4 | for a long time, who is everyone's grandmother. A |
| 5 | whole different relationship, very non- |
| 6 | threatening. Sometimes when she's on break, we |
| 7 | have other ones that come in, but for the most |
| 8 | part, our students know one security officer. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: One safety |
| 10 | officer, not security, right, right. |
| 11 | BRIAN FAVORS: Yes. Yeah, safety |
| 12 | officer, I'm sorry. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, how |
| 14 | many do you have? |
| 15 | WILLIAM JUSINO: 13. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. Okay. |
| 17 | Well, let me thank you all for coming in, we |
| 18 | appreciate your testimony. Our last panel of |
| 19 | legal people, Nancy Ginsberg [applause], thank |
| 20 | you. Nancy, from the Legal Aid Society; and Tara |
| 21 | Foster, Esq., from Queens Legal Services; and |
| 22 | Nelson Marr, Esq., Legal Services NYC, Bronx; and |
| 23 | Nidrados Sheehan, Advocates for Children. Please |
| 24 | come forward. Is there anyone that did not |
| 25 | testify that was not, was not given the |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 267 opportunity to testify? Okay. The last legal 2 panel, please come forward, and Nancy Ginsberg, or 3 Gins--Quiet, please, ladies and gents. Thank you. 4 5 NANCY ROSENBLOOM: Good evening. 6 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Good evening. 7 NANCY ROSENBLOOM: I'm actually 8 Nancy Rosenbloom. 9 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Oh. NANCY ROSENBLOOM: A colleague of 10 11 Nancy Ginsberg, from the Legal Aid Society. 12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, you're 13 Nancy Rosenbloom? 14 NANCY ROSENBLOOM: Yes. 15 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, one 16 second please. Young people, please. We have one 17 panel left, in the back. Shhh, quiet, please. 18 SERGEANT-AT-ARMS: Quiet, please. 19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. 20 Alright, Rosen--go ahead, Nancy. 21 NANCY ROSENBLOOM: Thank you, sir. From the Legal Aid Society, representing our 22 23 criminal defense practice and our juvenile rights practice. We are the people who represent 24 25 children when they're charged with crimes, many of

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 268 them when they're charged with doing things that 2 really don't seem like crimes, that involve school 3 safety agents. We've submitted our written 4 5 testimony, which is more extensive, and I'd like to just give you a few highlights. We do thank 6 7 all of the Chairpersons and the Committees for 8 this, this hearing, for hearing the young people 9 especially; and for the many concerned members of 10 the Council, as well as the Speaker, for your 11 support of the School Safety Act. This will 12 really bring long awaited transparency to the 13 policing and discipline issues in our schools. Our biggest concerns, based on the clients we 14 15 represent, who are as young as ten and all the way 16 up through 16, for the children charged with 17 juvenile offenses, are that students are 18 unnecessarily suspended and arrested for minor 19 offenses, for normative teenage behavior; that 20 school suspensions and arrests disproportionately 21 impact children of color, which we've heard a fair 22 amount about today; and that students with special 23 educational needs are targeted for discipline and 24 arrest often because of behaviors that are part of 25 their disabilities. I'd like to just give a few

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 269 examples of actual clients whom we've represented 2 in the past year, and what has happened to them. 3 And we had a comment earlier, from someone who 4 5 said, who made a general accusation that nothing the NYCLU and others have brought here has been 6 substantiated. We represent children in court 7 8 whose cases, delinquency cases, have been 9 dismissed by judges, because they found the testimony of school safety agents to be not 10 11 credible. We have videotape evidence, we have 12 audiotape evidence, we have live testimony, and we 13 have judges repeatedly dismissing cases like this. 14 One of our cases in Brooklyn recently involved a 15 twelve year old girl, twelve, in a public school, who was suspended and arrested. We took the case 16 17 to trial, she was charged with juvenile 18 delinquency. A very large school safety agent 19 claimed that this little girl, a very small twelve 20 year old, had started a fight. The judge heard 21 the testimony, saw the videotape involving the 22 school safety agent being the initial aggressor, 23 and dismissed the case. We represented a teenage 24 boy in family court who is actually our client on 25 a child protective case; his parent had been

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 270 charged with neglect. He was involved in a school 2 suspension hearing. He was charged with allegedly 3 assaulting an SSA, a school safety agent, and 4 5 refusing to show ID. The videotape, which captured that incident, showed something very б 7 different. The tape showed several school safety 8 agents pushing our client into a corner, hitting 9 our client, and one of the school safety agents 10 laughing. Our client was injured as a result of 11 this beating. The Department of Ed suspension 12 hearing officer dismissed the suspensions charges. 13 There was also a family court juvenile delinquency 14 case in which our client was prosecuted, which was 15 also dismissed. Our client had to miss school 16 while the charges were pending, as well. 17 CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Can you 18 finish up, please. 19 NANCY ROSENBLOOM: We have--I will 20 give one more example. We recently, at 21 arraignment, represented a teenager who was 22 arrested at 2:45 p.m. by a school safety agent, 23 just after school ended, for standing outside his 24 own school, and not leaving when directed to do 25 so. He spent more than 24 hours incarcerated for

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 271 |
|----|--|
| 2 | something that does not even qualify as a crime. |
| 3 | We urge you to pass this Act, it is long needed. |
| 4 | Thank you. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 6 | Is that all of those cited in your testimony, |
| 7 | written? |
| 8 | NANCY ROSENBLOOM: Yes, they are, |
| 9 | and more, as well. |
| 10 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, thank |
| 11 | you. Next, please, identify yourself and your |
| 12 | position, and you may begin your testimony. |
| 13 | TARA FOSTER: Yes, good evening. |
| 14 | My name is Tara Foster, and I'm an attorney in the |
| 15 | Education Rights Project at Queens Legal Services, |
| 16 | which is part of Legal Services, New York City. |
| 17 | On behalf of my organization, as a parent of two |
| 18 | New York City public school children, I support |
| 19 | the Student Safety Act. In New York City each |
| 20 | year, many, many students are suspended, thousands |
| 21 | of students are suspended, and many are arrested. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Push your mic |
| 23 | down towards your mouth, please. Thank you. |
| 24 | TARA FOSTER: As advocates for low |
| 25 | income students, parents and families across the |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 272 City, Legal Services of New York City knows 2 firsthand that these actions have serious negative 3 consequences on the educational progress of some 4 5 of our most vulnerable students. And the public really deserves to know whether the costs outweigh 6 7 the benefits. That's why it's so important that 8 you pass the Student Safety Act, which would 9 require the New York City Police Department and 10 the Department of Education to report very basic 11 information to the City Council about what's going 12 on in our schools. And you all have heard 13 extensive testimony for that, about that. We've 14 had a big trend moving away from preventive 15 supports in schools, and school guidance counselors, and have moved more into a process 16 17 where we have larger police presence. And in many cases that I've heard, this really hasn't 18 19 increased our safety and security. And in many 20 respects, it's really damaged fragile 21 relationships that we have been children, youth 22 and the adults that are charged with educating and 23 protecting them. My organization hears stories 24 frequently about students who are taunted, harmed, 25 many of the stories that you've heard from youth

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 273 that have been here earlier tonight. So, I'm 2 going to just jump to an example of a case that I 3 Similar to my colleagues, I do not do any 4 had. 5 work in family court or the criminal justice system, but I do see students who are arrested and 6 7 represent them in discipline proceedings. And I also represent many students with disabilities 8 9 with special education needs in other areas of education. I represented a student recently who 10 11 was suspended for purportedly punching a school 12 safety agent. She had student witnesses who 13 viewed the incident, the students maintained that the SSA became verbally, physically aggressive 14 15 toward the student, pushing her up against a wall, 16 grabbing the accused by the hair, dragging her and 17 punching her in the head. Student witnesses also 18 reported that the same agent had stomped on a 19 student's cell phone as he attempted to videotape 20 the incident. The accused student was taken into 21 the precinct and was subjected to a school 22 suspension, as well. That was ultimately 23 dismissed after a full fact finding hearing on the 24 merits. You know, the family was very grateful, 25 obviously, that the suspension was dismissed, but

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 274 |
|----|--|
| 2 | to date we are unaware of any punishment or even |
| 3 | training given to the safety agent. And this was |
| 4 | a case where the hearing officer took the unusual |
| 5 | step, and this never happens, the unusual step of |
| 6 | actually informing the Department of Education |
| 7 | that they had to conduct an investigation. I see |
| 8 | that I'm out of time. I have prepared comments |
| 9 | with other examples, and other things, comments |
| 10 | that I'd like to say, but I want to just urge you |
| 11 | to pass this Act. And in closing, in order to |
| 12 | evaluate and improve the current system, we need |
| 13 | transparency and accountability, so that we all, |
| 14 | can all sit down and talk. And the Student Safety |
| 15 | Act is a good starting place for that. Thank you. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: I mean, |
| 17 | thanks for cutting it short, but you realize, we |
| 18 | completely understand there are bad school safety |
| 19 | officers, and you can give us example after |
| 20 | example, it's not, I mean, not all that helpful, |
| 21 | we know they're out there, we know you represent |
| 22 | kids, andagainst bad ones all the time, I have |
| 23 | 'em in my district. Just so you know we know |
| 24 | they're out there, and we know there are examples, |
| 25 | we appreciate you telling us and supporting the |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 275 |
|----|--|
| 2 | Act, but we'll read about 'em, but we are very |
| 3 | well aware that these, these things are going on, |
| 4 | that's why we're here today. |
| 5 | TARA FOSTER: Thank you. |
| 6 | NELSON MARR: Well, I guess that |
| 7 | steals my thunder. [laughs] I was going to talk |
| 8 | about a couple of other cases, as well. My name |
| 9 | is Nelson Marr. I'm an attorney at Legal Services |
| 10 | NYC, Bronx, I'm an education attorney, education |
| 11 | law specialist. Been working in The Bronx for |
| 12 | over ten years now representing students in a |
| 13 | variety of special education matters, and |
| 14 | discipline related matters. We've seen example |
| 15 | after example, and I could probably go through the |
| 16 | two, you know, that I mentioned in great detail in |
| 17 | my testimony, and also the four that I mentioned |
| 18 | very briefly in my testimony. But I think it |
| 19 | really does highlight, you know, the need for |
| 20 | greater accountability. That the School, the |
| 21 | Student Safety Act is necessary regardless of what |
| 22 | the costs may be at this point. And you know, to |
| 23 | be honest with you, if it's 102 school safety |
| 24 | agents, I really don't think that that's a lot. |
| 25 | [laughs] You know, to try to diminish the number |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 276 of cases that all of us have seen. In addition, I 2 think, you know, it's worthwhile for me to take a 3 few moments to try to address some of the 4 5 Department of Education's statements earlier today. I think, I think that, you know, there, 6 7 there is a downward trend in the numbers. You 8 know, I suspect because, you know, I've been 9 dealing with a couple of schools up in The Bronx, there actually have been concerted efforts to try 10 11 to, you know, minimize reporting of incidents. 12 But on the same token, we also see that there's a 13 lot of informal suspensions, you know. I have a document here in my hand, where a parent received, 14 15 informing them to keep their child home, until 16 they got a psychiatric evaluation. This happened 17 this year in The Bronx. And we do see these 18 various types of informal suspensions and 19 expulsions going on. And it does happen to 20 children with disabilities more often than not. 21 In fact, I do have a copy of a study that was done 22 internally, by the Department of Education, where 23 they analyze, in The Bronx, the number of 24 suspensions that was going on in the 2007 academic year. And over half of those students who were 25

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 277 |
|----|--|
| 2 | being suspended either had an IAP or were awaiting |
| 3 | evaluation for, to see if they qualified for |
| 4 | disability services. So there is a huge need to |
| 5 | get this data, and I was struck by the one class |
| 6 | of students that Elayna Konstan did not mention |
| 7 | when she said, you know, "There's already data |
| 8 | being given," and that's data on students with |
| 9 | disabilities whoWe do need that data set, ever |
| 10 | more so, given, you know, the experiences of the |
| 11 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: You know, |
| 12 | that's something we hadn't thought about, even if |
| 13 | we get the information on suspensions, there's |
| 14 | even a way around that, that's interesting. |
| 15 | NELSON MARR: Yeah. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: With these |
| 17 | informal suspensions. |
| 18 | NELSON MARR: I mean, I'll cede my |
| 19 | time because I think, you know, there may be some |
| 20 | questions that you might have, I'll pass the mic |
| 21 | over to my esteemed colleague, Chris Tan. |
| 22 | CHRIS TAN: Hi, my name is Chris |
| 23 | Tan, Nick Sheehan had to leave early. But we both |
| 24 | work at the same project, the Juvenile Justice |
| 25 | Project, at Advocates for Children. I also wanted |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 278 to speak on a similar issue, about students with 2 disabilities who are often arrested, or at least 3 suspended, for behavior that is related to their 4 5 disability. It happens way too often, and we do also experience many cases where that is 6 7 happening. We have many students who maybe they, 8 they already have been classified or listed in 9 their IAPs as having oppositional defiant disorder, or bipolar disorder. Different kinds of 10 11 psychiatric or psychological conditions, which are 12 very related to behavior that comes out in certain 13 situations that they end up getting arrested for, 14 or suspended without any examination about the 15 relation of the behavior to their disability. And 16 it's a big concern, and it--and the statistics 17 nationally show that African-American students with disabilities are three times more likely to 18 19 receive short term suspensions and more than four 20 times as likely to end up in correctional 21 facilities. We think these rates are probably 22 similar in New York City, but without the 23 systematic data, it's difficult to identify where 24 this is a problem, or to work with concerned parties to devise effective solutions. One thing 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 279 that the Department of Education mentioned before, 2 also, is that there are only a couple of students 3 4 who are expelled a year. We think that's 5 manifestly misrepresenting what is really going We, Advocates for Children, has filed a 6 on. 7 number of lawsuits over the last several years, 8 about students being informally pushed out of 9 school. And there's so many different ways that 10 can happen. We have students who, instead of 11 being formally expelled, are given a class 12 schedule where they're only allowed to come to 13 school for one period a day, or three periods a 14 day. Obviously, you can't earn enough credits to 15 be promoted to the next grade; basically you're 16 just being encouraged to not come to school any 17 more. We have students who are told that they're too old to go to school, when they're only 16 or 18 19 17, or they don't have enough credits, because 20 they're overage for their grade, and they should just go to a GED program, or for any other reason 21 22 they're just basically told they're not welcome at their school any more. So, there are a number of 23 24 ways that students are pushed out, if the school feels that there is a behavior issue, and they 25

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 280 don't want to deal with it in an appropriate 2 manner. So I just feel that it's important to 3 4 note that just saying that the school, that the 5 school system may only have two official expulsions per year, does not in any way reflect 6 7 what, how many students are really being pushed 8 out by the schools all across the City every year. 9 The other comments I was going to make have mostly 10 been already addressed, but it is definitely a 11 major concern in general for us that students of 12 color, with disabilities, are being suspended and 13 arrested for behavior related to those disabilities, and we urge the passage of the 14 15 Student Safety Act in part because of the data it 16 will provide on these issues, and it will help us 17 address these problems more appropriately. Thank 18 you. 19 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, you 20 referred to Elayna Konstan's testimony, and on 21 page five it, and I'll read it, and obviously 22 based on your testimony, but for the other 23 panelists who are involved in legal process, she 24 says here, ba-ba-ba, "Students are, students are

not discharged as a result of disciplinary action

25

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 281 |
|----|--|
| 2 | except in the rarest, most egregious cases |
| 3 | resulting in only two expulsions over the past |
| 4 | three school years." Based on what you said, I |
| 5 | you disagree with that. Advocates for Children. |
| 6 | CHRIS TAN: If you have a student |
| 7 | who's given a report, given a class schedule where |
| 8 | they're only allowed to come to school for two |
| 9 | period a day, they're not officially discharged. |
| 10 | But how are they going to earn the credits to make |
| 11 | it to the next grade, or have any hope of really |
| 12 | succeeding in their education? |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: So what |
| 14 | happens is they just stop coming. |
| 15 | CHRIS TAN: That's what happens, |
| 16 | yes. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Basically. |
| 18 | CHRIS TAN: That's just one |
| 19 | example. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Anybody else |
| 21 | disagree with this statement? |
| 22 | CHRIS TAN: We have other students |
| 23 | who are suspended repeatedly in the same year |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Right. |
| 25 | CHRIS TAN:for behavior related |
| | |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 282 to the disability, but there is not an examination 2 made over whether that behavior is, should be 3 addressed in a different way. 4 5 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Because of б that student's disability. 7 CHRIS TAN: Exactly. NELSON MARR: Well, I think it's 8 9 important to recognize that that is semantics, 10 because there is actually a formal process to 11 expel a student from the New York City public 12 school system. And yes, it probably, there, it's 13 only been utilized probably twice last year. I can believe that. 14 15 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: It says two 16 expulsions in the past three years. 17 NELSON MARR: I can believe that. 18 That that's probably the case, but as, you know, Chris Tan was mentioning, that there's a lot of 19 20 these informal expulsions going on. 21 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. 22 NELSON MARR: Where, like for 23 instance, my client, he got suspended when he was 24 15. That set him down on a spiral where 25 eventually now he's, he's you know, doing part

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 283 time work, didn't finish his high school, you 2 know--3 4 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. 5 NELSON MARR: --career, and his 6 prospects are limited. 7 TARA FOSTER: Could I just add that 8 when you're suspended to a long term suspension 9 site for a year, most cities, you know, unlike New 10 York City, would consider that an expulsion. So, 11 just the term that we use for expulsion, and we 12 could supply you information --13 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: I think that 14 someone else testified to that, respect--what's 15 his name, Uri, he testified that other states 16 classify what is expulsions, and we don't. Okay. 17 NANCY ROSENBLOOM: We would 18 certainly agree with what's been said here, from 19 the perspective Legal Aid. I also wanted to 20 address just one thing that the Department of Education said before about the Federal Education 21 22 Rights and Privacy Act. Ms. Konstan and her 23 lawyer, Mr. Best, said that it would be difficult 24 to report data by school rather than by district, 25 because they assert that the Federal Education

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 284 |
|----|--|
| 2 | Rights and Privacy Act would prohibit that. That |
| 3 | is not correct, we would be happy to provide more |
| 4 | information or an analysis of that law. In fact, |
| 5 | the Federal No Child Left Behind Act already |
| 6 | requires the Department of Ed, and they do this, |
| 7 | to report data disaggregated by school to the |
| 8 | State. They do that already, and there is nothing |
| 9 | preventing them. The only thing FERPA prevents is |
| 10 | disclosing information that would individually |
| 11 | identify a particular student. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Can you |
| 14 | provide that information to us? It doesn't have |
| 15 | to be right now, but we're working on that issue |
| 16 | with the Administration. Thank you all. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Yes. |
| 18 | NANCY ROSENBLOOM: Absolutely. |
| 19 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: For coming |
| 20 | down, we have one more panel. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 22 | Last panel of students, and we're out of here, |
| 23 | Scarlet Spence, the Urban Assembly School for |
| 24 | Performing Arts; Stephanie Hernandez, Franklin K. |
| 25 | Lane High School; Elizabeth Reynoso, Brooklyn Lab; |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 285 and Jerome Jones from Franklin K. Lane; and Kalina 2 Gonzalez, Franklin K. Lane. Please come forward 3 and just identify yourself and you begin your 4 5 testimony. SCARLET SPENCE: My name is Scarlet 6 7 Spence, I go to the Urban Assembly School for 8 Performing Arts, and I'm currently a sophomore. 9 My school has about 300 kids in it, and it's located in Harlem, on 129th and Amsterdam. My 10 11 school we do have permanent metal detectors, and 12 we do have to put up with harsh discipline 13 policies and outrageous criminal, security guards. 14 And sometimes the security guards, they make fun 15 of the students. And they just call them names 16 and they talk about -- if they have a bad headache, 17 they talk about their hair, and stuff like that. 18 And I remember this one time when I was going 19 through the scanner, 'cause I had a lot of 20 diamonds under, under my shirt, the security 21 guard, she told me to go back through, and I told 22 her, "I have diamonds on my shirt," and she said, 23 "I don't care." When I went back through, I 24 beeped again. She told me to empty out my 25 pockets, and take off all my jewelry, which I

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 286 already did. She made me go back through again. 2 I was still beeping and she made me take off my 3 4 sneakers, and go back through again. And then after I took off my sneakers, they sent me to get 5 And as I was getting wanded, she, they 6 wanded. 7 pressed the wand, they pressed it hard against my 8 arms, and then when it went against my chest, it 9 rang a lot. So then she told me to life up my shirt. And then, when she saw the diamonds was 10 11 there, that I already told her. And then she made 12 me shake my chest, and then just to see if 13 anything would fall out, and nothing fell out. 14 And then she scanned the rest of my body, and then 15 after that she made me walk through the scanner again. And then she let me go. And there was 16 another incident where the security guards was 17 18 making fun of another student about her glasses, 19 because she had on these big pair of glasses and 20 they was making fun of her. And she took it the 21 wrong way. And she was offended. And they got 22 into a argument, and then the dean came over. And 23 then the dean, she started to yell at the student, 24 as if she was her age. She was in and like face-25 to-face with her, yelling at her, as if she was

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 287 |
|----|--|
| 2 | going to fight her. And the student was the one |
| 3 | who got put in handcuffs. Kids in my school, they |
| 4 | get suspended for things like being upstairs |
| 5 | during lunch; people get suspended for walking out |
| 6 | the classroom without a pass; and sometimes kids |
| 7 | get suspended for just being in the wrong place at |
| 8 | the wrong time, even if it's not that serious. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 10 | Next, please, Stephanie Hernandez, Franklin K. |
| 11 | Lane. |
| 12 | STEPHANIE HERNANDEZ: Hello, my |
| 13 | name is Stephanie Hernandez, and I go to Franklin |
| 14 | K. Lane. And I have metal detectors in my school. |
| 15 | And I kind of want to discuss, earlier somebody |
| 16 | said about the bras and, you know, I find it kind |
| 17 | of hard that you ask if it would be okay for us to |
| 18 | lift up our bra or for you to seeYou know, that |
| 19 | they do this in Riker's Island? They do this with |
| 20 | prisoners. Why, why do we have to go through |
| 21 | that? I didn't do anything wrong, for me to lift |
| 22 | up my bra. So, there have been times where |
| 23 | security guards push around students. Is it |
| 24 | alright for them to touch me? They're not my |
| 25 | parents. Why are they allowed to touch me? And I |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 288 |
|----|--|
| 2 | don't think it's right that we get handcuffed over |
| 3 | small things. We're not criminals, I didn't steal |
| 4 | anything, I didn't kill anybody. So, yeah. |
| 5 | [laughs] That's what I have to say. |
| б | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 7 | Next, Elizabeth Reynoso, Brooklyn Lab School. |
| 8 | ELIZABETH REYNOSO: Good evening, |
| 9 | my name's Elizabeth Reynoso. I'm a freshman at |
| 10 | Brooklyn Lab, I'm 14 years old. The metal |
| 11 | detector seemed to be a big issue when it comes to |
| 12 | going to class. I live six blocks from school, |
| 13 | and I still come like 15 minutes late from class, |
| 14 | due to the cause that I have repeatedly go through |
| 15 | the metal detectors because of my earrings, my |
| 16 | hairstyle, or just because they, or just because |
| 17 | of my shoes. My, I've actually like had my socks |
| 18 | dirty before, which kind of like put me in a bad |
| 19 | mood, like it's raining, and I have to take my |
| 20 | shoes off, walk on that muddy carpet, and have my |
| 21 | socks dirty. I don't want to walk around with |
| 22 | like soaky, like soaky feet. So, I go to class |
| 23 | late, too, because like I have to keep going in, |
| 24 | and they're not sure what it is. Like, okay, two |
| 25 | times, okay, but then the third time, that's when |
| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 289 |
|----|--|
| 2 | they make you go through, get scanned. I have to |
| 3 | get scanned, sometimes it doesn't work, so, so I |
| 4 | don't know, like they just make you go through |
| 5 | again. So, why make you go through all that many |
| 6 | times when you know that you got scanned, it's |
| 7 | your shoes, but they want to keep going. Like I'm |
| 8 | coming late to class, and I live six blocks from |
| 9 | school, and I come to class like 15 minutes late. |
| 10 | That's bad for my academic and like, I want to be |
| 11 | early to class. Like this, like, I get in trouble |
| 12 | for coming late to class, too, like, and I'm |
| 13 | telling 'em it's the security, it's the alarms. |
| 14 | Like, it like, it bothers me that I come late to |
| 15 | class all the time. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. |
| 17 | ELIZABETH REYNOSO: Welcome. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Next, Jerome |
| 19 | Jones, Franklin K. Lane High School. |
| 20 | JEROME JONES: Hi, my name is |
| 21 | Jerome Jones, and I'm a proud graduate of Franklin |
| 22 | K. Lane High School. And I sometimes wonder how I |
| 23 | survived my four years of high school. I was a |
| 24 | victim of abuse by security guards, and at times |
| 25 | I've been pushed against the walls, for simple |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 290 stuff like just walking in the hallway going to my 2 next class, and just laughing at a joke my friend 3 made, or just talking about some discussion that 4 5 we had in class. I was even spoken to very 6 rudely, and a lot of comments regarding to me very 7 rudely that I wasn't, that I don't like. I felt 8 that in school I never had a voice, like I never 9 had one to go complain to, because if I said 10 something to a teacher or principal, like my 11 comments or whatever I said was just disregarded 12 and they never cared. And I felt like everything I said in school fell on deaf ears. This is why I 13 14 feel that the Student Safety Act should be passed, 15 because I believe, although now I'm a graduate and 16 I look back in my past years, I think the students 17 should have a voice, in order to reason or say, 18 "Well, you know, this is what happened," not just 19 a incident happened and they get handcuffed to a 20 chair, or they get pushed to a wall, or they get 21 slapped around by a security guard, it's still not 22 fair. Thank you. 23 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Thank you. 24 Kalina Gonzalez, Franklin K. Lane. 25 KALINA GONZALEZ: Yes, hi, my name

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 291 |
|----|--|
| 2 | is Kalina Gonzalez, and I'm a part of the FOT, |
| 3 | Future of Tomorrow, who is a part of the UYC. I |
| 4 | am also from Franklin K. Lane. When I was about |
| 5 | six, in sixth grade, I was like eleven, and I used |
| 6 | to go to, I think it's Elizabeth Blackwell, 210. |
| 7 | And we didn't have metal detectors, we just had |
| 8 | like once in a while, they used to come around. |
| 9 | And there was one time where my friend had a |
| 10 | little argument, a disagreement with another |
| 11 | friend, and they were arguing not so loud, but it |
| 12 | was in the lunchroom, and it's a really big |
| 13 | lunchroom with 400 kids, and everyone's yelling. |
| 14 | And for some reason, the dean kind of saw us like |
| 15 | all disagreeing. He came rushing from like the |
| 16 | door, rushing in to the middle of the lunchroom, |
| 17 | grabbed the girl, struck her all the way across |
| 18 | the room, with her neck and grabbed her, pushed |
| 19 | her up on the wall, and started cursing her, |
| 20 | verbally abusing her, and just screaming at her |
| 21 | while the girl's like, like not saying a word, |
| 22 | trying to, you know, shove the, the dean and the |
| 23 | officers off of her. And once she was down, she |
| 24 | was nervous and she was angry because of that, so |
| 25 | she tries to fight back. And the dean just turned |

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 292 her around, and cuffed her. And ever since then, 2 I haven't seen the girl, and I saw her just a 3 couple of days ago. And now, she doesn't go to 4 5 school. She, after she qot suspended, she doesn't go to school, she doesn't want to go to school, 6 7 and I feel that if that would've had happened, and 8 if the deans would've had took it another way, 9 that girl could've had a better life, and had a, you know, thought of it differently. And instead 10 11 now she can't trust school and she doesn't want to 12 be in school. I also had a experience with 13 myself. I was in school and every day in school, 14 you know, we have metal detectors now in Lane. 15 And I mean, I go into the school and I, I take off 16 my boots, my hair and everything. I live not so far away from the school. And I come in every day 17 at 9:00 o'clock to my class, and school starts at 18 19 7:50. And I don't understand why. And the 20 teachers ask me, my mother complains, asking me 21 "Why? Why?" And I tell her, it's not my fault, I 22 come and I try, and I come early, and it's just 23 this long line, and I have to take off my boots, I 24 have to walk upstairs, 'cause they don't let me 25 put on my boots in front of them, they yell at me

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 293 |
|----|---|
| 2 | and tell me, "No, you can't put it here, you have |
| 3 | to walk up." I have to walk up two flights of |
| 4 | stairs, and when I even try on back of the |
| 5 | staircase to try to put on my shoes, they yell at |
| 6 | me, they're like, "Go to class." So I try to, I |
| 7 | put my shoes into the classroom, I'm always late, |
| 8 | and I try to be early. I'm sorry. Well, |
| 9 | basically that's all that I, all that I know. I |
| 10 | think that the bill should be passed, because |
| 11 | students should have a right to an education. |
| 12 | And, yes. |
| 13 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Let me thank |
| 14 | you all for coming in. I do have a question as |
| 15 | far as the, at Urban Academy, which is 129 th Street |
| 16 | and Amsterdam Avenue, and that's in my |
| 17 | Councilmatic District. I clearly got the |
| 18 | impression from your testimony, that the school |
| 19 | safety agents are making fun of students, and |
| 20 | that's a continuous basis, that's not an isolated |
| 21 | situation. Am I wrong in that? |
| 22 | SCARLET SPENCE: No, there's |
| 23 | actually been fights where people have been |
| 24 | arrested for getting into fights with security |
| 25 | guards. |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 294 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Because why? 2 Because they've made fun of them? 3 4 SCARLET SPENCE: Because--because 5 they make fun of them, and have attitude, and that 6 just--7 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And has, have 8 - - I'm sorry, go ahead. 9 SCARLET SPENCE: 'Cause they, they 10 make fun of students and they have nasty 11 attitudes, or some of - -12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And have 13 y'all reported that to your appropriate 14 principals? 15 SCARLET SPENCE: The principal, 16 she's aware of it, and the dean, every--17 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. 18 SCARLET SPENCE: --every staff 19 member's aware of it. 20 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, I will 21 be communicating that to the, to the head of 22 security myself, based on the testimony that 23 you've given. Yeah. And also, the sergeants, are 24 the sergeants still here, Nick? Yeah. I would 25 like for you to go talk to the sergeants about

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 295 |
|----|---|
| 2 | that, please. That's very important, because if |
| 3 | in factthere's no reason for us to disbelieve |
| 4 | you. We, there's an assumption that everyone |
| 5 | that's testifying is telling the truth. And if in |
| 6 | that that is happening, I asked you is that an |
| 7 | isolated incident, or that's the norm? It, you |
| 8 | clearly expressed to me that that is normal, what |
| 9 | they do, and that should not be happening. So, I |
| 10 | would like for you to go and communicate that to |
| 11 | the sergeants, because that should not be |
| 12 | happening, if it isn't happening. And then, also, |
| 13 | finally, you said you used, you're a graduate of |
| 14 | Franklin K. Lane, you're in college now, I make |
| 15 | the assumption, or out of school. |
| 16 | JEROME JONES: Yes. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: How long have |
| 18 | you been out of school? |
| 19 | JEROME JONES: I recently graduated |
| 20 | in August. |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: In August, so |
| 22 | okay, so just recently. And the situation which |
| 23 | you testified happened, I assume, last year, is |
| 24 | that correct? |
| 25 | JEROME JONES: Yes. |
| | |

COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 1 296 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. And as 2 far as walking with your shoes, you had, people 3 4 have testified that you can't put the stuff on 5 right away, you got to walk all the day down--how б far do you have to walk before you can put on your 7 boots? KALINA GONZALEZ: I have to walk 8 9 two flights of stairs. So, I, basically it's 10 like, one flight, then you have to go up another 11 flight, and then--12 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Before you 13 can even stop to put your shoes on? Yes, sir. 14 KALINA GONZALEZ: Yes. 15 And then I try to, to stop, and they yell at me 16 to, to go to my class, so I have to go to my class 17 and actually on my shoes. CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And I can 18 19 understand, not yelling, I can understand them 20 telling you to go to your class, I can understand 21 that. 22 KALINA GONZALEZ: Mmhm. 23 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: But to have 24 to walk up two flights of stairs before you can 25 put on your shoes I think is not appropriate. I

1 COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 297 mean, as a parent, that's not appropriate in my 2 opinion. Now, but also I say that if you know it 3 takes you five, 15-20 minutes to get through a 4 5 metal detector, I wish you can go through in one minute. Sometimes as Peter said, he's the Chair 6 of the Public Safety, the line is outside also, 7 8 where we have to go through, because one of our 9 colleagues was killed right in here, as a result 10 of someone came in here with a gun. And then, and 11 now everyone has to go through a metal detector. 12 And appropriately so. But so I quess, if you know 13 that you, young lady, you're 14 you said, and you 14 only live a couple blocks. Shouldn't that give 15 you the message that you need to come maybe 20 16 minutes earlier so you can get through the metal 17 detector? KALINA GONZALEZ: Well, it starts 18 19 at 9:00, 9:12, and I leave my house at like, like 8:45, and I wake up at 7:30, that I think that's 20 21 enough time. 22 CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay, but if 23 you know sometimes that, not sometimes, it's going 24 to take you that much longer, just like if I 25 notice the train is always late and I got to

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 298 |
|----|--|
| 2 | report to work, I got to leave a little earlier. |
| 3 | Don't you agree or disagree with that? |
| 4 | KALINA GONZALEZ: Yeah. |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Okay. |
| 6 | STEPHANIE HERNANDEZ: Can I say |
| 7 | something? |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sure you can. |
| 9 | STEPHANIE HERNANDEZ: Okay. Well, |
| 10 | I know you say that we should leave earlier, but |
| 11 | there's a lot of kids and every day it's |
| 12 | different. Either like sometimes things can |
| 13 | happen, you know, in school that holds us back and |
| 14 | makes the line bigger. So, that wouldn't really, |
| 15 | like, assure us that we're going to get to class |
| 16 | on time, just because we leave 20 minutes earlier. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well, no, I |
| 18 | understand that, but if, like, if in fact we're |
| 19 | going to work, and there's always a train delay, I |
| 20 | have to factor in the train delay in getting to |
| 21 | work on time. And the same thing I guess with |
| 22 | students, knowing that there are metal detectors, |
| 23 | you have to factor that in as part, to make sure |
| 24 | you get to school on time. And I'm not saying |
| 25 | that's always the case, because sometimes lines |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 299 |
|----|--|
| 2 | will be longer than others, but I just think that |
| 3 | we have to make adjustments. And also, we need to |
| 4 | address the situations where school safety agents |
| 5 | overall, and not just isolated, are making fun of |
| 6 | students. That's clearly inappropriate. |
| 7 | STEPHANIE HERNANDEZ: Yeah. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And having to |
| 9 | walk up two flights of stairs before you can stop |
| 10 | to put your stuff on, is inappropriate also, in my |
| 11 | opinion. And I wrote those comments down. So. |
| 12 | KALINA GONZALEZ: Can I say |
| 13 | something real quick? I live also six blocks |
| 14 | away, and I actually wake up at 7:00 o'clock, |
| 15 | before I got to school. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: You're going |
| 17 | to be, you're going to be late tomorrow if we keep |
| 18 | asking you questions, too, by the way, so let's |
| 19 | let the girls go, everybody go home to do their |
| 20 | homework and get up early tomorrow and go to |
| 21 | school on time tomorrow. |
| 22 | KALINA GONZALEZ: It's Veteran's |
| 23 | Day tomorrow, so |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Well let me |
| 25 | thanknow, no school tomorrow, Peter! Veteran's |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 300 |
|----|--|
| 2 | Day. [laughter] We want to thank you all for |
| 3 | coming in and giving testimony. And it'd be |
| 4 | appropriate, especially with the Urban Youth |
| 5 | Collaborative, and also with the fact that you |
| 6 | have to walk up two flights of stairs, that should |
| 7 | not be happening, in my opinion. And may |
| 8 | hopefully, as a result of the testimony today, |
| 9 | NYPD will be communicating with DOE, and we will |
| 10 | also on some of the things in which all of the |
| 11 | students raise. So let me thank you all for |
| 12 | coming in and giving testimony. I'm sorry, last |
| 13 | comment. |
| 14 | SCARLET SPENCE: I also represent |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: And Peter |
| 16 | wants to go home, too. [laughter] |
| 17 | SCARLET SPENCE: I'm also |
| 18 | representing Youth Ministries of Peace and |
| 19 | Justice, and here's some testimonies for students |
| 20 | who couldn't be here today, but they wanted their |
| 21 | voice to be heard. |
| 22 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: Sergeant, |
| 23 | could you please the take the testimony. Thank |
| 24 | you very much, young people, thank you. Now, |
| 25 | Peter Vallone, Jr., it's now 6:30. Any final |

| 1 | COMMITTEES ON EDUC, PUB SAFETY, JUVE JUSTICE 301 |
|---|--|
| 2 | comments? |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: Close it out. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON JACKSON: [off mic] |
| 5 | Let's go home. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON VALLONE: This meeting |
| 7 | is adjourned. [gavel] [laughter] |
| 8 | |
| | |
| | |

CERTIFICATE

I, JOHN DAVID TONG certify that the foregoing transcript is a true and accurate record of the proceedings. I further certify that I am not related to any of the parties to this action by blood or marriage, and that I am in no way interested in the outcome of this matter.

" David uz Signature_

Date November 19, 2009